



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2022 with funding from
University of Toronto

<https://archive.org/details/31761114687031>

CA1
Z 1
-74M211

MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRY

3
Government
Publications

IN THE MATTER OF APPLICATIONS BY EACH OF
(a) CANADIAN ARCTIC GAS PIPELINE LIMITED FOR A
RIGHT-OF-WAY THAT MIGHT BE GRANTED ACROSS
CROWN LANDS WITHIN THE YUKON TERRITORY AND
THE NORTHWEST TERRITORIES, and
(b) FOOTHILLS PIPE LINES LTD. FOR A RIGHT-OF-WAY
THAT MIGHT BE GRANTED ACROSS CROWN LANDS
WITHIN THE NORTHWEST TERRITORIES
FOR THE PURPOSE OF A PROPOSED MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE

and

IN THE MATTER OF THE SOCIAL, ENVIRONMENTAL AND
ECONOMIC IMPACT REGIONALLY OF THE CONSTRUCTION,
OPERATION AND SUBSEQUENT ABANDONMENT OF THE ABOVE
PROPOSED PIPELINE

(Before the Honourable Mr. Justice Berger, Commissioner)

Inuvik, N.W.T.

February 18, 1976

PROCEEDINGS AT COMMUNITY HEARING

Volume 39

CANADIAN ARCTIC
GAS STUDY LTD.

MAR 19 1976

LIBRARY

APPEARANCES:

John Bayly, Esq., and
Peter Usher, Esq., for Inuvik Hunters & Trappers
Association

(For Inuvik Chapter of Community)

Richard HILL

(For N.W.T. Youth Association)

Mrs. Frances Allen KLASSEN

PAT BRAN

TIM KLASSEN

Miss Colleen ENGLISH

Wayne RAYNICK

Malcolm TANNER

Miss Dorothy GANDOURA

Harley ALLEN

(For Inuvik Hunters & Trappers Association)

Richard HILL

Colin BRAN

INUVIK ALONK

Tommy THOMAS

MIFFY MIT

347
M835
vol. 39
COMMUNITY

I N D E XPage

WITNESSES:

(For Town of Inuvik)

Mayor Jim ROBERTSON	3699
---------------------	------

(For Inuvik Chamber of Commerce)

Richard HILL	3715
--------------	------

(For N.W.T. Youth Association)

Mrs. Yvonne Allen KISOUN	3733
--------------------------	------

Pat SHAW	3739
----------	------

Tim KLASSEN	3740, 3752
-------------	------------

Miss Colleen ENGLISH	3741
----------------------	------

Wayne RAYNIER	3742
---------------	------

Malcolm TANNER	3746
----------------	------

Miss Dorothy CARMICHAEL	3750
-------------------------	------

Shirley ALLEN	3754
---------------	------

(For Inuvik Hunters & Trappers Association)

Victor ALLEN	3758
--------------	------

Colin ALLEN	3766
-------------	------

Ishmael ALONIK	3769
----------------	------

Tommy THRASHER	3777
----------------	------

Billy DAY	3803
-----------	------

EXHIBITS:

C-236 Inuvik & District Chamber Of Commerce Brief	3732
---	------

C-237 N.W.T. Youth Association Brief	3739
--------------------------------------	------

C-238 Land Use Map of Victor Allen	3791
------------------------------------	------

C-239 Land Use Map of Colin Allen	3791
-----------------------------------	------

C-240 Land Use Map of Ishmael Alonik	3792
--------------------------------------	------

C-241 Land Use Map of Tommy Thrasher	3792
--------------------------------------	------

Inuvik, N.W.T.
February 18, 1976

1 (PROCEEDINGS RESUMED AT 8:15 P.M.)

2 THE COMMISSIONER: Ladies and
3 gentlemen, we'll come to order. This is our last community
4 hearing here in Inuvik, and Mrs. Albert will translate
5 what is said into Anooktatuk. Mr. Koe is present and he's
6 seated here toward the front, and will translate where
7 he's seated for those people who only speak Loucheux,
8 but so that we can get through the night the only lan-
9 guage that we'll translate at/^{the} microphones will be
10 Anooktatuk through Mrs. Albert, and we may not have a
11 complete translation of some of the presentations because
12 some of them we expect will be quite long.

13 Now tonight, ladies and
14 gentlemen, the way I'd like to proceed is this. We've
15 had five meetings so far when people had a chance to
16 speak, so I'd like to devote this evening to four
17 presentations and I think that that will take us the
18 whole evening. We'll hear others after that if there
19 is time, but I'm going to call on Mayor Robertson first,
20 then Mr. Hill of the Chamber of Commerce, then the
21 Hunters & Trappers, who wish to make a presentation,
22 and then from the young people who wish to make a
23 presentation. So we'll hear from those four people
24 first and then if there's time we'll hear from others.

25 Do you want to translate
26 that?

27 (MRS. ROSE ALBERT AND JIM KOE SWORN AS INTERPRETERS)

28 (MRS. ALBERT TRANSLATES)

29 THE COMMISSIONER: Please proceed,
30 Mr. Robertson.

Mayor J. Robertson

MAYOR JIM ROBERTSON, sworn:

THE WITNESS: This evening I am attending officially as a representative of the Town of Inuvik in my position as mayor. In reality I am, like most of the other people in this room, a professional or really an amateur consultee. We have been at meetings like this, I think, since -- steadily since 1969 and we're really getting used to it. I have a love-hate relationship for the meetings which I find coming to a close this evening. It's really something which we wished for for the last three years and never thought we'd see any of this happening. I think a lot of us are really quite disappointed by the fact this is going to be our last opportunity to give forth of anything that comes to mind.

The Council of Inuvik, that is the Council of the Corporation of the Municipality of Inuvik, is made up of eight councillors and a mayor. They are elected at large, as is the mayor, and all of them are residents of Inuvik. Many of them have been in not necessarily Inuvik but in the delta area for up to 20 and many of them beyond, in fact three of them have been here all of their life. The least length of time any have been in Inuvik is eight years, and we feel, rightly or wrongly, that the council reflect the majority of opinion in the community, and if we do not reflect it then the majority of the people in the town have an opportunity once a year to turn us out, and this they do without any qualms at all and have proven that when it comes right down to it the voting system in which all

Mayor J. Robertson

1 ethnic groups seem to participate, equally, is as good
2 a way of any in determining who should pick up garbage
3 and look after your roads and perform the other municipal
4 services.

5 Among the municipal services
6 which we are required to look after is the viability of
7 a community, that is the fact that whether we like it
8 or not, Inuvik is basically a financial basket case,
9 and if the Federal Government ever decided that they
10 were not going to give us their grant in lieu of
11 taxes, then for all intents and purposes there would
12 be no roads cleared, no garbage picked up, or any other
13 municipal services.

14 I say this as background material
15 really and I will return to a number of the things
16 which I've gone over more specifically a little later
17 on.

18 In the interim there's just a
19 couple of things I wish to say with respect to the
20 Inquiry and the manner in which I have observed it being
21 conducted. These are not necessarily serious, at least
22 I hope they're not taken seriously. From the town's
23 point of view I think the one thing that has disturbed
24 us is that the first or second day the council sat, or
25 the Commission sat in Inuvik there was a meeting at
26 which one of your staff presided and there was a format,
27 I understood, agreed upon for the coming meetings.
28 Now, this format included as its main cornerstone the
29 fact that any translation necessary would be done through
30 ear-phones. In fact the majority of people in this town

Mayor J. Robertson

1 understand most basic English; whether they understand
2 the words of the researchers, I think, is another
3 matter, but I think perhaps the fact that when I showed
4 up for the first meeting I know that all of a sudden we
5 found we were faced with simultaneous translation -- not
6 simultaneous, but after the fact translation out loud and
7 it sort of doubled up the hearings. This from the
8 town's point of view we have no particular objection to,
9 we just feel that you know, Jesus, if they're going to
10 consult with us and then they sit down and come to an
11 arrangement and the next thing we find out that there's
12 not really that much attention paid to that specific
13 item, it really makes me --

14 THE COMMISSIONER: The equipment
15 turned out that it had to be made available to the
16 Territorial Council, which was meeting in Yellowknife,
17 and there was only one set of -- forgive me for interrupt-
18 ing --

19 THE WITNESS: No, I'm not talking
20 about this specific --

21 THE COMMISSIONER: -- there was
22 only one set of ear-phones or whatever they are.

23 THE WITNESS: Yes, what I was
24 coming to really is the fact that, you know, the fact
25 that really it was a technical problem. Right? At least
26 I understand it was a technical problem, but nobody
27 sought to advise us, that's what I'm getting at. The
28 majority of us showed up here expecting this to be a sort
29 of straightforward, people would sit down; there was also
30 a table reserved for old folks and all of a sudden we

were told the hunters and trappers were sitting there. There was a couple of odds and ends that just didn't really fit in with the prior arrangements.

However, be that as it may, that's not what I'm complaining about right now. At one of the other evenings -- I'm just getting these off my chest, incidentally, before I commence my main thesis, here -- at one of the other meetings it was point out quite rightly by yourself that everyone had been given an opportunity to participate. They specifically mentioned the Chamber of Commerce, the Association of Municipalities, the native organizations, and the environmentalists. The impression I got sitting at the meeting was that they'd all be basically given an equal opportunity, the equality was there in opportunity the equality in dollar value was the Chamber of Commerce \$25,000; Northern Assessment Group \$371,500; Yukon Council of Indians, \$110,600; I.T.C. \$453,000; Indian Brotherhood \$566,500; and COPE, \$343,600; the Canadian Mental Health Association, N.W.T. Mental Health Association, \$3,000; and Association of Municipalities, \$95,000. I just point this out because for the record it really did sound as though we had all sort of been funded on an equal basis, and the town, of course, has no written submission, it's a submission which has been developed over the past four years by various councils, and has been gone over at various meetings.

In a general sense, we feel that many of the studies done in Inuvik over the past five years have been very relevant the day they were published.

Mayor J. Robertson

1 If they were published when two weeks have been finished,
2 too many of them turned out to be basically historical
3 documents. There was even which said we were going to
4 be in a slump period right now because the pipeline
5 will have come and gone. Somewhere along the line they
6 got their prognosis right but their timing wrong.

7 The researchers don't seem to
8 be able to agree on anything. Now we are basically nine
9 amateurs sitting around trying to run a town and we
10 call in all these professionals with supposedly
11 degrees coming out of their ears to tell us what they
12 feel the situation should be, and the only thing they
13 seem able to agree on is their fees, really. Every one
14 of them are a credit to their wallets.

15 With respect to development, I
16 could tell you what we'd like, which is no development
17 and a standard of living twice what we have right now.
18 I can tell you what we honestly expect, is that in order
19 to maintain what we have, we're going to have to put up
20 with a certain amount of development and inasmuch as
21 we take that to be a cornerstone, you're not going to
22 get a tax base until you get some activity. You're not
23 going to get activity without certain adverse results
24 and it is the hope of the town that your Commission will
25 try and set terms and conditions which will at least
26 make the results less difficult to live with.

27 So we accept and in fact promote
28 the fact that the orderly development -- we don't say "Come
29 in and rape the country and leave us to look after the consequences",
30 but surely in the midst of the 20th century there has to

Mayor J. Robertson

1 be some manner in which you can develop resources without
2 having the devastating effects that have been seen in
3 other parts of the world, and we would hope that the north
4 would be developed for the benefit primarily of those who
5 are making their home here on a permanent basis, and
6 in a manner which would allow southern Canadians to take
7 the share of the resources which they obviously own
8 through being part of Canada. That's in dispute, perhaps,
9 but that is our opinion.

10 Central to the town's position
11 is the belief that the town must benefit in a positive
12 manner from the development taking place in the delta. It
13 is also the position of the town that any decision made
14 must not prejudice current N.W.T. land claims. Alternative-
15 ly it was realized that the outcome of land claims
16 representations and negotiations could to a degree affect
17 the overall position of the town.

18 More specific conditions relative
19 to the proposed pipeline and gas plant development which
20 we would suggest you include in your recommendations
21 are as many northern workers as wish to should have the
22 opportunity to work in all phases of the proposed
23 development. The pipeline and gas plant work camps should
24 not be located near the Town of Inuvik. By that we mean
25 within 15 miles, and if possible, within the Bill of
26 Rights the people should be restricted from visiting
27 Inuvik on a regular every evening basis; that as many of
28 the supplies as possible be procured in Inuvik or
29 trans-shipped through Inuvik; that the residents of the
30 delta settlements who take jobs in the proposed

Mayor J. Robertson

1 development be given the choice of either travelling
2 back and forth between job and home settlements, or
3 of moving their families to Inuvik. Inuvik right now
4 has residential property available for sale over the
5 counter. We have somewhere in the neighborhood of
6 70 residential properties available for use, providing
7 you can afford them, which/very few people can that
8 are available. So we're not strapped for serviced
9 property; nor are we strapped for industrial property
10 or commercial in order to handle it.

11 The last year has probably
12 seen Inuvik decrease in population, not substantially
13 but certainly significantly enough that it's been
14 noticed. There's no demand right now for any properties
15 mainly I suspect because of the uncertainties surrounding
16 everything.

17 The other -- a few of the
18 other conditions which we would like to see taxed to it
19 is that the proposal that Gulf Oil, for instance, building
20 an airstrip 50 miles from Inuvik, have it upgraded to
21 handle jets, it seems/absolutely stupid. They might as
22 well upgrade the one we have in Inuvik to accommodate
23 a second strip and at least give us all the benefit
24 of the volume which we've been hearing for years as
25 the only way in which we're going to get prices down.
26 It seems that it's a race between volume and inflation
27 and one never seems to catch up with the other. Hopefully
28 one year we'll be able to fly in a million tons and see
29 whether this theory is correct, if you fly enough you can
30 get a less expensive rate.

Mayor J. Robertson

1 We don't see any need really
2 for a satellite town within such a small radius of
3 the town. I'm talking primarily about Gulf's gas gathering
4 plant. As far as we're concerned if it's within 50 miles
5 of Inuvik they can shuttle back and forth if they are
6 permanent employees. The town wishes to attract to
7 the municipality as many of the basic infrastructure which
8 will be permanent -- that is the repair facilities, the
9 office facilities, and as many of the people that will
10 be permanent should a line be built and should these
11 facilities be put in elsewhere as we can. We're
12 actively trying to attract to town expertise and primarily
13 expertise in building our tax base really, but hopefully
14 expertise in helping us with recreation and cultural
15 and other things which go together to make up a viable
16 community.

17 The council have really taken
18 the attitude that the Dempster Highway should be pushed
19 ahead. We see it, and it was basically agreed by council
20 there will be opportunities along the highway which
21 will not necessarily be tied with pipeline development,
22 because the assumption seems to be that the only gain
23 in town is pipeline development which may or may not
24 necessarily be the case. If there is some opportunities
25 for tourism and what have you along the highway, then
26 we feel it should be opened up and people assisted to
27 go into business.

28 The subject of taxation again
29 raises its ugly head because we need it in order to pay
30 our cat graders, and we feel that within a 50-mile

Mayor J. Robertson

1 radius, that is within Commissioner's land, that the
2 community should at least get a portion of the taxation
3 on fixed assets. It is very unlikely that there is going
4 to be much in the way of major fixed assets within any of
5 the settlement boundaries, and having a situation like
6 Valdez is very unlikely. Our major taxation will be
7 outside the boundaries and we think that we're quite rightly
8 entitled to a slice of that. We also feel that we're
9 entitled, as a level of government, to first call on
10 granular deposits within the Commissioner's land, again
11 being a 50-mile radius of the town, and we would suggest
12 that at least somewhere in the neighborhood of a 50-year
13 reserve be set aside for the use of the municipality.

14 The companies who are moving
15 into Inuvik and who will be presumably picking up property
16 / should be required either by legislation or regulation to pay
17 to the town the equivalent of an off-site charge to
18 offset recreational facilities which have been paid for
19 by and large by the people who are here. It is also
20 the feeling that recognizing that there's bound to be
21 some social disruption from this, the government through
22 either the Solicitor-General's Department or the
23 Department of Social Development, be required to put
24 into Inuvik^{somewhere} along the line of a Half-way House
25 or an Overnight Centre or some type of detention
26 situation which could be used just for overnighing
27 either drunks or others who find themselves for one
28 reason or other out of a home. This has been brought to
29 the Territorial Government without too much luck really
30 so far. They just really don't have the bucks, I suppose,

Mayor J. Robertson

1 is what it boils down to.

2 The council also feel that
3 lead time would probably be required in order to put
4 some basic infrastructure, and the town right now could
5 handle, I would suspect, probably about 5,600 to 6,000
6 people without too much trouble. We have the water
7 facilities and sewage facilities for that right now, but
8 we would not be able to handle beyond that. Somewhere
9 in here we've got to determine how many people Inuvik
10 sees itself having, and the council decided that the
11 maximum that we could see, and this was basically taken
12 out of ^{these} studies and thrown in a dark room, but
13 somewhere in the neighborhood of 8,500. The studies
14 range anywhere from 13 people extra to 22,000, you can
15 take your pick.

16 The other suggestions which came
17 out of council is that either the government or the
18 company/^{that}gets to participate in these major programs be
19 required to fund an Impact Centre similar to what they
20 have in Alaska. I would suggest that perhaps some
21 consultation with the makeup and the manner in which
22 it operates would be well worthwhile. It certainly seemed
23 to work reasonably well over there / ^{although} it was under-funded,
24 ~~they~~ didn't have the money, I gather, to go out and
25 actually do their own work. They had to rely on some
26 surveys and I think perhaps funding to the extent where
27 an Impact Centre could give that information would
28 certainly save me a lot of breath over the next six
29 months, and perhaps over the next couple of years.

30 We would also like to have someone

Mayor J. Robertson

1 who would co-ordinate government spending, and this comes
2 up because really at estimate time each department seems
3 to put in what money they think they would like, and we
4 end up with situations where we have a 128-bed hospital
5 for 35 patients because the National Health & Welfare
6 got their money past Treasury Board for a hospital, based
7 on the pipeline, but conceivably somebody couldn't have
8 got their money past the Treasury Board to put a road
9 to the hospital. It ^{seems to be} a race between the departments
10 to see who can get the most money, and if one is vetoed
11 the other goes ahead without any co-ordination.

12 For all the expense and all the
13 trouble that would be involved in setting up some centre
14 to make sure that facilities particularly by the Federal
15 Government were put ^{in and} co-ordinated, it would strike us as
16 being a well worthwhile consideration.

17 Another thing, we would sure
18 appreciate if someone would co-ordinate meetings. The
19 first wave of researchers have come and gone and I
20 suspect the next lot will be here to find out what
21 impact this pipeline had on us, and if they could perhaps
22 be required to show up maybe the first Tuesday of
23 every month en masse and all hear the same thing, because
24 invariably they all ask the same questions. I think
25 perhaps everybody in this community would sure appreciate
26 it.

27 The auxiliary equipment that will
28 be required to be put in on account of inc_reased activity
29 and particularly power plants and generating equipment,
30 we don't really feel that the town people and the people

Mayer J. Robertson

1 who are going to be using those facilities for a number
2 of years should foot the bill because N.T.C.L. requires
3 X number of more kilowatts over a very brief span of
4 years, and we would suggest that there be a freeze put
5 on power rates or utility rates over the next, say, five
6 years, for residential customers, and that any facilities,
7 capital facilities put in as a direct result of accelerated
8 activity, be amortized and paid out by ^{either} the company or
9 be recovered from the user during that very brief period
10 of years when the excess equipment is required.

11 The same basically applies to
12 telephone rates, and it is conceivable, although I don't
13 think it's very likely, the telephone exchange here could
14 be overloaded. I understand there's lots of capacity in it
15 right now, but that could conceivably change.

16 We would and have requested
17 previously that extraordinary funding be made available
18 to the municipalities, funding which would allow us to
19 put in place such things as recreation facilities in ad-
20 vance of any giant influx of people, to up-grade property
21 to the point where you can build on it. Right now
22 there's a fair number of areas in town where you cannot
23 build within 24 months because of the ice table ^{level.} ✓ The
24 council also feel that there should be no union Hiring
25 Halls in the Territories, that anybody being hired should
26 be hired in Edmonton or Calgary and the mechanics of
27 this next one I'll leave to you, but we also would like
28 to see an upgrading, if possible, of the vagrancy laws,
29 to in some way control the influx of the boomers or the
30 people who just follow the action. I think we all

Mayor J. Robertson

1 recognize that the civil liberties are going to be
2 involved here, and we can't stop people from freely
3 moving but surely there's got to be some manner in which
4 people can be at least controlled from coming up here
5 on speculation and then becoming a ward on the state,
6 either municipally or at the territorial level.

7 The distribution of gas within
8 town is something which we feel we're entitled to, and
9 we would suggest that the companies who are putting in
10 the main gas line be required to put within the municipal
 of Inuvik
11 boundaries/the basic distribution system on an interest-
12 free basis. In other words, it would pay ^{it} back from the
 over
13 users, say/ 20-25 years, but really when you're looking
14 at a project that's going to cost probably seven or
15 \$8 billion, I suggest that the amount of money to dis-
16 tribute gas to Inuvik is peanuts and it certainly is well
17 within the range of the companies involved in this thing
18 that N.T.C.L., if in fact they do not set up a separate
19 company to ^{service} the pipeline, be also required not to
20 amortize their equipment over 20 years. If they need
21 more equipment to move pipe down the river then it should
22 be paid out during the period that that pipeline is under
23 way , and that 25% of that capacity be set aside for the
24 use of the communities. Simply if they're bringing four
25 barges down, at least one of them would have to belong
26 to the community. Otherwise it would be a matter of who
27 gets to Hay River first and reserves the barges.
28 That has been the past experience.

29 THE COMMISSIONER: Do you mind
30 just backing up a bit? You said that N.T.C.L. should

4 A Well, that's basically it.
5 If you build a million dollar barge, and it's only
6 required really for five years, and it's after that it's
7 excess to your total fleet requirements, really right
8 now the way they're amortizing through their funding
9 directly from Treasury Board it's a 20-year payout. So
0 a barge, a million dollar tug and barge outfit would
1 be basically used for five years and then presumably
2 ^{somewhere} drydocked/if not required for further pipeline construc-
3 tion. In other words, we have no objection if the
4 government says that this thing is going to go on for
5 20 years, that's fair game for us. But we really don't
6 see where we should be stuck with paying off barges
7 that are sitting idle after the project has gone through
8 It's basically a capital cost recovery, the same as
9 the Power Commission, and wharfage, for instance, that
0 D.P.W. would put in.

THE COMMISSIONER: Yes, I under-

Mayor J. Robertson

1 stand your argument about N.T.C.L. We've been told that
2 they would have to double the capacity of the fleet of
3 tugs and barges on the river, and you're saying the
4 people of Inuvik shouldn't pay for any more than their
5 fair share of that capital cost. What about the private
6 transport companies on the river, Kaps and others, do
7 you urge that the same provision be applied to them?

8 A Well, right now in other
9 areas of shipping in Canada they're allowed accelerated
10 depreciation and there's no reason why the government
11 can't alter the depreciation laws to give them a five-
12 year writeoff if in fact again the government determines
13 that this thing is going to go on for five years. The
14 mechanism for the private operators is certainly in the
15 capacity of the Finance Minister, I suggest, I don't know.
16 It strikes me as the whole operation should certainly not
17 leave the consumer, regardless of whether he's in Inuvik
18 or Fort Wrigley, holding the bag for all this equipment
19 after the thing's finished.

20 Q Yes.

21 A That is basically, I think,
22 the intent of the submission. The mechanics are up to
23 you, actually.

24 Q Right. I just want to
25 make sure I have the point. I follow you.

26 A The, basically that sort of
27 completes the submission of the town. We have in the
28 past co-operated, at least I hope we've co-operated
29 with all the researchers who came through to the Beaufort
30 Sea and you name it, they've been here, and we've tried

Mayor J. Robertson

1 our best to assist them wherever possible. This doesn't
2 mark the end of the line necessarily, but it certainly
3 marks the end of the patience of the councillors until
4 something is decided. The uncertainty is just getting
5 too difficult to live with. Last year the Town of Inuvik
6 kept maybe six or eight small trucking companies and
7 local companies going basically moving gravel from
8 point A to point B, which later on, if things go ahead,
9 will be used. There's no wasted money in that respect.
10 But we are finished. There's no more preparedness except
11 for upgrading ^{a couple of} of water and sewer lines to meet insurance
12 requirements, and we would sure, without in any way trying
13 to hustle anybody along, like some indication within the
14 next six months ^{as to} what the dickens is going on. If it is
15 in fact the wish of the Government of Canada, and I
16 recognize this is not your Commission, that the north
17 be developed then we should get some indication of that.
18 Also the manner in which they foresee it developing, and
19 the time frame. But ^{it} is getting increasingly difficult
20 to administer a community which doesn't know whether it's
21 going to go back to ^{being} 2,300 people living off the
22 government and off the land, if that's what they wish
23 to do, or become a semi-industrialized town living in
24 the midst of a very accelerated boom. To that end I
25 would suggest that perhaps the recommendations you are
26 obviously going to be first to the post ^{so} you might as
27 well tell the rest of them to get mobile.

28 That, I thank you very kindly,
29 completes it.

30 THE COMMISSIONER: That's one

Mayor J. Robertson
R. Hill

1 of the troubles of being the only horse that's sort of out
2 exposed on the track at the moment, but well, thank
3 you very much, Mr. Mayor. I certainly appreciate your
4 giving us the benefit of your views and those of the
5 council, and they'll be treated with the respect and
6 consideration they deserve. Thank you.

7 (APPLAUSE)

8 (WITNESS ASIDE)

9 THE COMMISSIONER: Mrs. Albert,
10 could you translate the main points, the highlights of
11 Mr. Robertson's statement, and then we'll call on Mr.
12 Hill?

13 (MRS. ALBERT TRANSLATES)

14 THE COMMISSIONER: Mr. Hill,
15 I wonder if you would --

16

17 RICHARD HILL, resumed:

18 THE WITNESS: Mr. Commissioner,
19 I've been asked by the Inuvik & District Chamber of
20 Commerce to make this submission to you, and I serve
21 as executive secretary of that organization.

22 The Inivuk & District Chamber
23 of Commerce members have held several discussion sessions
24 on the opportunities and on the possible difficulties
25 arising from the construction of the Mackenzie Gas
26 Pipeline. The Chamber represents the business aspects
27 of northern community life, including grocery stores,
28 taxi services, motor toboggan sales, contractors, air
29 charters, banks, hairdressers, fuel oil services. Chamber
30 members as responsible community residents, provide

R. Hill

1 essential services and are vitally interested in the
2 community well-being. They come from all backgrounds
3 and are active in Community Councils, sports organizations,
4 cultural groups, and churches.

5 Most Chamber members are employees
6 and voluntarily participate in these community activities.
7 The Chamber endorses balanced development in the north
8 for the benefit of all residents, and with the participa-
9 tion of local residents in the decision-making process for
10 all industrial projects which affect^{them}. These projects
11 should not be considered unless there is a real and visible
12 benefit for all local residents.

13 This report summarizes the
14 Chamber's proposals for terms and conditions to be
15 included in a permit for the construction of the Mackenzie
16 Gas Pipeline. It is noteworthy that the Chamber on
17 January 5, 1972, unanimously endorsed the following motion:

18 "Whereas there are several proposals for the
19 construction of oil and gas pipelines through
20 the Mackenzie Valley, and

21 Whereas there can be considerable economic and
22 social benefit to Inuvik, the Mackenzie Valley
23 Region and to Canada resulting from the construction
24 of the pipelines, and

25 Whereas the present state of northern technology
26 illustrated by the construction of the Mackenzie
27 Valley towns such as Inuvik, the Mackenzie Highway
28 and the Canol Pipeline, indicate that pipelines
29 can be built through the Mackenzie Valley with
30 tolerable environmental disturbance, and

R. Hill

1 Whereas the Federal Government has established
2 guidelines requiring environmental protection,
3 pollution control, Canadian participation, and
4 the employment of northern residents on any
5 pipeline or related project,

6 The Inuvik & District Chamber of Commerce
7 recommends and supports the construction of
8 oil and gas pipelines through the Mackenzie
9 Valley with :

10 (1) Optimum involvement of northern residents
11 in the planning, route selection, financing,
12 and construction of the pipeline;

13 (2) Adequate provision for the protection of
14 the environment along pipeline route with
15 minimum disturbance to wildlife and persons
16 living off the land;

17 (3) Provision for compensation of any persons
18 adversely affected as a direct result of pipe-
19 line construction;

20 (4) Employment of northerners during the planning,
21 construction and operation of the pipelines."

22 It is also noteworthy that
23 at the same meeting a motion was passed in favor of a
24 just and early settlement for legitimate native claims
25 in the Northwest Territories. This motion was also passed
26 unanimously.

27 Four years later the present
28 Chamber of Commerce endorses these motions for pipeline
29 development and for settlement of native claims in the
30 Mackenzie Valley.

J. Hill

1 Hopefully the Indian and Metis
2 groups in the Mackenzie Valley will soon proceed with
3 claims negotiation . Other native groups in Alaska,
4 James Bay, Manitoba, British Columbia, Yukon and
5 Arctic Canada with comparable government support have
6 settled their claims or are actively negotiating them.

7 In the place of settlement
8 before development, the Chamber respectfully suggests
9 that development with settlement would be an appropriate
10 theme for the Dene claims negotiating team that is now
11 getting under way.

12 The Chamber also supports the
13 N.W.T. Government's dual lifestyle policy for northern
14 residents, which assists those who prefer to follow
15 their traditional activities and which provide for
16 active participation in an urban wage economy for those
17 who are interested.

18 The Chamber is also on record
19 in support of programs to assist native participation
20 in all delta developments for ensuring that interested
21 native residents have the proper skills and qualifications
22 to successfully participate in all levels of employment,
23 management, and entrepreneurial activity.

24 Chamber members support the
25 Canadian democratic process in the north, with full
26 representation, open elections and sealed ballot boxes.
27 The most significant development in the Northwest
28 Territories has been the implementation of a fully
29 elected N.W.T. Legislative Assembly and the introduction
30 of responsible elected councils in each northern community.

D. Hill

As the implementation of any pipeline related social or economic regulation will have to be enacted by the N.W.T. Legislative Assembly, or by local community councils, it is recommended that the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline Inquiry direct the social and economic aspects of its report to the N.W.T. Legislative Assembly and the local councils at the earliest opportunity, so that appropriate legislation may be considered to provide optimum benefits and minimize problems for northern residents.

Chamber consideration has been given to regional economic co-ordination and the need for a balanced regional cash flow. Since most of the community services, such as housing, hospitals, schools and utilities are now provided by outside tax dollars, and as these funds from the south may not always be available, it is essential that the majority of delta residents be protected from economic collapse through the achievement of regional self-sufficiency as soon as possible.

Presently the Federal Government spends approximately \$360 million each year on the north. For the north's 60,000 population, (that's the Yukon and N.W.T. together), this amounts to \$6,000 per capita or \$30,000 per year for a family of five. Since the north contributes little in return, there is a financial imbalance creating an overall territorial dependency for a welfare system. With greater financial agreements and the encouragement of petroleum resource developments the Northwest Territories could become economically self-

R. Hill

1 sufficient over the next ten years.

2 In the Mackenzie Valley there
3 do not appear to be appropriate alternatives to petroleum
4 development, as other resources such as trapping, fishing,
5 lumbering, mining, and tourism cannot provide the funds
6 and the employment needed to maintain and improve the
7 quality of life for all local residents. Accordingly,
8 the Chamber recommends that adequate encouragement be
9 given to the development of the northern petroleum
10 industry for the benefit of all northern residents.
11 Further delay or onerous conditions reduce the possibility
12 of the northern petroleum industry being viable, since the
13 delta petroleum resource is remote from markets and is
14 expensive to produce.

15 The following proposals for the
16 Mackenzie Gas Pipeline permit are presented in the
17 spirit of local participation for optimum local benefits
18 from resource development, and are in response to the
19 Mackenzie Valley Pipeline Inquiry's Commission to regard
20 the social, environmental and economic impact of the
21 pipeline construction and operation. The proposals are
22 grouped under the following headings:

23 "Mackenzie Valley Pipeline Authority."

24 "Involvement of Resident Business."

25 "Action Before Pipeline Construction."

26 "Action During the Pipeline Construction."

27 and "Action after the Pipeline Construction."

28 I might apologize for the
29 length of this statement, but it has arisen from several
30 meetings over the past five years, and this is a collection

R. Hill

1 of the discussions.

2 First sort of terms and condi-
3 tions proposed would be that a Mackenzie Valley Pipeline
4 Authority be formed to provide a single interface between
5 the pipeline companies and the government departments
6 along the pipeline corridor north of the 60th Parallel.
7 The Authority would look out for the interest of the
8 Mackenzie Valley residents. The Authority would include
9 elected or designated members from the N.W.T. Legislative
10 Assembly and from Mackenzie Valley Community Councils.
11 The Authority staff would be organized as a relatively
12 small group of 25 to 100 specialists residing mainly in
13 the Mackenzie Valley. The operations of the Authority
14 would be a policy and policing function with full
15 authority to modify procedures or shut down construction
16 for infractions. It would operate in the manner comparable
17 to the pipeline construction branch of the National
18 Energy Board and would have a direct relationship to this
19 Board.

20 The headquarters of the
21 Authority would be centrally located along the pipeline
22 corridor suggested either at Fort Simpson or Norman
23 Wells. The Authority staff would oversee the
24 pipeline construction without being resident in the
25 pipeline camps. There would be adequate aircraft support
26 for the Authority member staff movements.

27 For the designation of construc-
28 tion and environmental responsibility to the pipeline
29 construction management, the numbers of support staff
30 at the pipeline camps would be kept as low as possible.

R. Hill

1 Since it is the support staff and not the construction
2 workers which have the greatest potential to make
3 social and economic disruption in the Mackenzie Valley
4 communities, the numbers of inspectors, supervisors and
5 administrators must be rigidly restricted in line with
6 good pipeline construction practices.

7 The Authority would be respon-
8 sible only for the pipeline and related activities within
9 the Mackenzie Valley corridor, and would cease to exist
10 after completion of the pipeline construction. There
11 would be several sections within the Authority to cover
12 the areas of pipeline engineering, project transportation,
13 environmental protection, northern employment, and
14 resident business liaison.

15 The resident business liaison
16 section would ensure that resident business are involved
17 to the full extent of their capabilities, before, during
18 and after pipeline construction. This section would
19 enforce the terms and conditions in the pipeline
20 permit involving resident business.

21 The resident business liaison
22 section would also serve to protect the pipeline
23 companies from abuse by resident business in special
24 situations where there are too few resident business
25 for effective bidding on contracts, or inefficient
26 performance of resident business holding up the overall
27 pipeline project.

28 Then we're concerned about the
29 involvement of resident business. Where many resident
30 business men in the Mackenzie Valley are concerned that

P. 1111

1 their northern employees and services will not be
2 fully utilized during the construction of the Mackenzie
3 Gas Pipeline, to ensure the full involvement of resident
4 business, specific terms and conditions are recommended.
5 These are based on the Federal Government statements on
6 northern development, in particular the March 28, 1972 state-
7 ment on northern development in the '70's calls for a
8 higher standard of living, quality of life, equality of
9 opportunity for northern residents, and also for a
10 viable economic development within the regions of the
11 Northwest Territories.

12 The 1972 federal guidelines
13 for northern pipelines states that:

14 "Contracts and sub-contracts shall be so designed
15 and publicized as to invite and encourage bids
16 from native organizations, settlement councils
17 and local contractors."

18 And the applicant, pipeline applicant, shall make a
19 conscious effort to contribute to the social and
20 economic development of the Territories.

21 Accordingly, it is recommended
22 that a resident business liaison office be set up
23 within the pipeline company to maintain contact with
24 northern resident business and to provide for the
25 inclusion of resident business in all contracting
26 decisions. The pipeline company will provide adequate
27 opportunity for resident business to compete for
28 contracts by arranging sufficient time for preparation
29 of bids, northern orientated bid guidelines, reasonable
30 quantities and realistic delivery schedules to suit

R. IIII

1 the northern business man.

2 The pipeline company would set
3 up purchasing operations in the Mackenzie Valley to
4 deal with resident business, with published lists of
5 items and services required, plus guidelines for the
6 types and value of contracts that can be purchased
7 directly without bidding, or can be purchased with local
8 or regional bidding, or can be purchased with bidding
9 throughout the Mackenzie Valley, or can be purchased
10 from anywhere with completely open bidding.

11 The pipeline company would
12 initiate programs to accomplish the following:

- 13 . Provision of periodic reports on contracting
14 opportunities available for resident business;
15 . Establishment of bidder's list of resident business
16 by region and by types of business;
17 . Procedures to ensure that an appropriate resident
18 business are aware of the bidding opportunities;
19 . Assist resident business in obtaining suitable
20 bonding, if required, or eliminate the need for bonding
21 on certain resident business contracts.

22 The pipeline company would
23 co-operate with representatives of resident business
24 and government to evaluate and plan for the optimum
25 involvement of resident business in the pipeline con-
26 tracts. Provisions be made to protect resident northern
27 business and their employees from being excluded from
28 pipeline participation through adverse union regulations
29 favoring southern over northern business. It is
30 expected that resident northern business along the

R. Hill

1 Mackenzie Valley will collectively employ considerably
2 more northerners than the pipeline construction companies.
3 Hence these northern residents require consideration at
4 least comparable to that offered for direct employment
5 by the pipeline construction companies.

6 Then action required before
7 pipeline construction. Financial arrangements for
8 government income relating to petroleum and pipeline
9 activities in the Northwest Territories should be
10 clarified with written agreements so that the Territorial
11 Government and Municipal Councils will know the percentage
12 or amount of funds that will accrue to them from royalties
13 on petroleum production or taxation on assets.

14 The overall administration of
15 petroleum resources in the Northwest Territories should
16 be moved to the Northwest Territories from Ottawa so that
17 the current developments can be better related to the
18 social and economic needs of the region. Even if the
19 ownership of the north's resources remain with the
20 Federal Government, the administration would be more
21 efficient and the local benefits much greater with the
22 decision-making process co-ordinated with the Territorial
23 administration in Yellowknife. Petroleum resource
24 regulations and administration comparable to those used
25 in Alberta should be presented to the N.W.T. Legislative
26 Assembly for action.

27 As northern residents should have
28 a definite benefit from their northern resources,
29 arrangements should be made to provide gas deliveries
30 to the Mackenzie Valley communities as part of the

R. Hill

1 pipeline construction program, as gas in Alberta is
2 being delivered to remote and rural locations, the same
3 type of program is required in the Northwest Territories
4 so that N.W.T. residents will be able to utilize gas as
5 a safe and economical fuel for home-heating, cooking, and
6 electrical generation.

7 As there are pipeline construction
8 activities now under way in Alaska, comparable to those
9 which will take place in the Mackenzie Valley, it is
10 recommended that northern officials who are likely to be
11 involved during the Mackenzie Pipeline construction
12 visit Alaska during 1976 to familiarize themselves with
13 the Alaska Pipeline project and to understand the
14 possibilities of improvements during the Mackenzie Valley
15 construction; since the Alaska project is expected to be
16 completed by mid-1977, these visits need to be made
17 this year for exposure to the pipeline construction
18 impact.

19 As the investigation of the
20 petroleum resource potential in the Beaufort Sea is
21 significant for the Mackenzie Delta and national interest,
22 it is recommended that offshore drilling be encouraged
23 and that parallel research be carried out along with the
24 development drilling effort to solve the problems of
25 Beaufort Sea operations and to prevent any adverse effects.

26 Mackenzie Valley regional plann-
27 ing should be developed with long-term programs to handle
28 community and resource development needs and to smooth
29 out the timing of major construction projects so that
30 there can be a steady long-term utilization of northern

K. Hill

1 business capabilities. For example, in the delta area
2 there should be a program to facilitate continuous work
3 for local contractors on the extension of the Mackenzie
4 Highway from Inuvik to Tuktoyaktuk, extension of the
5 Mackenzie Highway southwards, gas plant construction,
6 and the pipeline construction.

7 Improvements need to be made
8 in the N.W.T. Workers Compensation administration to
9 provide realistic benefits to injured workers and to
10 ensure that the increased activity of pipeline construc-
11 tion does not adversely affect or increase the costs
12 of Workers Compensation. There are reports of problems
13 in Alaska with Workers Compensation due to the pipeline
14 activity there. Provisions are required for the
15 Anti-inflation Board type wage and price controls in
16 the Northwest Territories during the pipeline construction
17 period, to minimize any adverse inflationary effects and
18 to allow for local business to match wages or prices
19 with that of the pipeline operations.

20 Additional training facilities
21 are required within the Mackenzie Valley to train norther-
22 ners in oil field pipeline and related industry work.
23 For example, heavy equipment training could be provided
24 on the rehabilitation program for the Inuvik gravel pit,
25 and training accommodation could be provided at the
26 Stringer Hall Hostel which is now unoccupied.

27 More Canada Manpower positions
28 and funds for training on the job programs are required
29 to help northern residents to pick up the experience
30 and trades in co-operation with northern business.

R. Hill

1 Improvements are required in the administration of the
2 N.W.T. truck and transport licencing so that long-term
3 local operators will have adequate protection from outside
4 operators and will be able to expand and survive the
5 -- and service the opportunities presented by the
6 pipeline activities.

7 Reciprocal arrangements for
8 trucking, licences with the Yukon, British Columbia,
9 and Alberta need to be worked out and a clear set of
10 regulations be made up for determining local licencing
11 arrangements. There is a need for the organization of
12 an N.W.T. bid depository to handle construction services
13 using tender submissions. Possibly an N.W.T. Credit
14 Bureau could be operated along with the bid depository
15 to service N.W.T. residents and business.

16 Should changes be made in the
17 N.W.T. labor standards to allow changed working conditions
18 for the pipeline construction work, comparable changes
19 must be made for resident business so that they can
20 adequately compete.

21 Crown corporations in the north
22 should be restricted from competing in the private
23 sector^{with} resident northern business. For example, the
24 Northern Transportation Company should be limited to
25 operating a marine freighting system and should keep out
26 of local trucking and expediting. Public funds should not
27 be used to compete with resident business who provide
28 these funds through taxes.

29 Adequate financing for northern
30 business expansion to handle the increased activity

R. Hill

1 during pipeline construction is required. Increases in
2 total funds and individual loan limits are needed for
3 the N.W.T. small business loan fund. The Federal
4 Business Development Bank is requested to open an office
5 in the Northwest Territories and to provide for a con-
6 siderable increase in the total loans available during
7 pipeline construction.

8 Completion of the last section of
9 the Dempster Highway just ^{to the} east of the N.W.T.-Yukon border
10 should be held back until the pipeline construction is
11 completed. A rough tote road would be constructed for
12 heavy freight ^{and} pipe trucking through the winter but
13 no casual or tourist traffic would be permitted. This
14 arrangement would allow the benefits of a highway for
15 construction projects and for local supplies but would
16 help to minimize the number of unemployed transients in
17 the delta area during pipeline construction.

18 Specific regulations are required
19 to ensure the participation of resident northern aircraft
20 operators during the pipeline construction. To date most
21 of the exploration and resulting projects along the
22 Mackenzie Valley have brought in southern air operators,
23 or operate their own company air fleets. Resident northern
24 air operators who provide year-around service often are
25 used by the larger projects only for emergencies or
26 for peak demands. An air charter policy supporting
27 resident northern air operators is also required for
28 Federal Government Departments. Presently the federal
29 bidding process facilitates the charter of southern-based
30 aircraft who have no northern overhead. Thus resident

1 northern air operators who pay local taxes on their
2 facilities and provide year-around community services
3 usually miss out on most government business. An
4 enlightened Federal Government northern air policy would
5 encourage the use of resident aircraft for the benefit
6 of overall northern development.

30

The size of contracts offered

R. Hill

1 to northern business would be adjusted to suit the
2 capabilities of northern business. For example, a contract
3 for the construction of a roadway or a number of houses
4 would be broken down into two or more contracts so that
5 the relatively smaller northern contractors could readily
6 handle them.

7 Union operations associated with
8 the pipeline construction would be controlled for the
9 benefit of northern residents and northern business.
10 Provision is requested for utilization of a non-union
11 northern business on all aspects of pipeline construction
12 not directly related to the actual pipeline. Caution
13 is requested during pipeline construction to ensure that
14 the utilization of northern residents and northern business
15 does not adversely affect the operation of essential
16 community services along the Mackenzie Valley.

17 Care is also required to minimize
18 the inflationary problems associated with any shortages
19 of goods and services that could result from unplanned
20 purchases for pipeline activities.

21 Finally, the action required
22 after pipeline construction. Provisions are required
23 so that at the end of construction there will be an
24 orderly non-disruptive disposal of surplus construction
25 equipment, buildings and supplies with optimum benefit
26 to the communities of the Mackenzie Valley. The
27 pipeline operating and maintenance staff should be based
28 and resident in the Mackenzie Valley communities as
29 much as possible where they can contribute to the well-
30 being of the region. In addition, resident positions

R. Hill

1 will encourage the utilization of northern residents
2 for pipeline operation and maintenance. Wherever
3 possible, resident northern business should be utilized
4 for the maintenance of pipeline facilities after con-
5 struction.

6 Finally, northern business
7 should be encouraged for work on the construction of
8 feeder lines, gas field development, and well services
9 after the main pipeline is completed and gas is going
10 to the south.

11 That is the end. We thank you
12 for your patience in listening to us.

13 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, thank
14 you, Mr. Hill, and there is certainly no need to
15 apologize for the length of the submission. I appreciate
16 the Chamber of Commerce taking the trouble to put together
17 a comprehensive brief of this nature that is one we
18 can make very good use of. I certainly want to thank you.

19 (APPLAUSE)

20 (SUBMISSION OF INUVIK & DISTRICT CHAMBER OF
21 COMMERCE MARKED EXHIBIT C-236)

22 (WITNESS ASIDE)

23 THE COMMISSIONER: I think,
24 ladies and gentlemen, we'll just stop for five or ten
25 minutes for a cup of coffee and then we'll hear from the
26 hunters and trappers and the students. So we'll just
27 stop for about five or ten minutes.

28 (PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED AT 9:30 P.M.)

29 (PROCEEDINGS RESUMED AT 9:35 P.M.)

30 THE COMMISSIONER: Ladies and

Mrs. Y.A. Kisoun

1 gentlemen, I'll call the meeting to order again. Because
2 the presentation of the Chamber of Commerce was a
3 lengthy one, Mr. Hill has suggested it not be translated
4 at this time since it would keep us all here for quite
5 a while longer. But Mrs. Albert tells me that she will
6 extract highlights from the statement and they will be
7 in -- broadcast on the C.B.C. in the native language
8 later in the
9 'week, Sunday, I think. So I don't want you to think
10 we're neglecting the presentation that Mr. Hill made.

11 Well, I think now because the
12 siren has gone and the mayor is looking sternly at
13 these young people, we should let them go next with
14 their presentation.

15 MRS. YVONNE ALLEN KISOUN, resumed:

16 THE WITNESS: We are here on
17 behalf of the newly formed Northwest Territories Youth
18 Association. My name is Yvonne Allen Kisoun, and at our
19 general assembly in November '75 I was elected president.

20 The Northwest Territories
21 Youth Association has been in existence for the past
22 three years. The original Youth Council was formed by
23 the Commissioner, who felt in speaking to the youth in
24 various communities that there was a need for the youth
25 to become involved in the affairs that affect
26 their lives in the communities. The nine members of
27 the council were selected and recommended, and the
28 final selection was made by the Commissioner.

29 Since then, the council has
30 requested that their organization become democratic and

Mrs. Y.A. Kisoun

1 independent. This meant that members to the council be
2 elected rather than appointed, and the communities
3 become more involved in the youth movement in the north.

4 Territorial Youth Conference
5 was held at the Explorer Hotel in Yellowknife in November
6 '75. At the conference the council was re-organized
7 to the Northwest Territories Youth Association. We
8 elected an executive and 16 Board of Directors and
9 ratified our constitution. There were 62 communities
10 represented. The objectives of the Association are as
11 follows: To unite the youth of the Northwest Territories;
12 to stimulate and promote the interest and participation
13 of the youth in social, cultural and economic development
14 of the Northwest Territories; to discuss and participate
15 with ^{governmental} and other agencies in the development
16 of policies and programs for the youth of the Northwest
17 Territories; to develop in the youth the attributes
18 of good citizenship, leadership and physical fitness;
19 to provide a central administration to deal with concerns
20 of the youth of the Northwest Territories; and to
21 co-operate with other organizations of similar or of
22 friendly purposes.

23 The Northwest Territories Youth
24 Association advocates young people, young people changing
25 at a pace and in a manner chosen and accepted by the
26 youth. The plan is to provide an opportunity to young
27 people and equip them to build a solid personal founda-
28 tion for success and rewards in adulthood. It will
29 be done through a specially designed multi-cultural
30 youth oriented development program. The goal of the

Mrs. Y.A. Kisour

1 Association will be to be engaged in the activities
2 designed to install values which will lend to the
3 development of a strong personal character, healthful
4 physical attributes, a strong sense of accomplishment,
5 and an appreciation of young people and a belief in
6 participation.

7 The social life of young people
8 in the north has been sadly neglected. This neglect has
9 led a considerable number of young people to seek their
10 own entertainment -- all too often ^{with} alcohol and drugs.
11 This is unfortunately true of young people in the 14 to
12 18 age group who are often unable to organize themselves
13 without some form of assistance. The youth in the north
14 are determined to tackle this problem with a view to
15 encourage the organization of youth social programs,
16 offering assistance in establishing a realistic youth
17 formulated, youth orientated alcohol and drug education
18 and counselling program. We feel that if given the
19 opportunity we, the youth, can be a great source of
20 creative energy. It is our main interest to channel these
21 energies through a creative organization and produce
22 something of a real value to our northern culture.

23 Why am I here today on behalf
24 of the Youth Association? We realize that we have a big
25 stake in the future. There is much discussion going on
26 all around us concerning future development, which is
27 mainly the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline. There are sales
28 talks on employment for the children of today and for
29 the future. As a result of the pipeline we want to know
30 what the real costs and benefits are in the long-term.

MISS. Y. A. KISSOUN

1 If the pipeline goes ahead, soon these problems of
2 jobs and a better standard of living, which seems very
3 important to many people, a great majority of young
4 people will be in the prime of life and we and our
5 children will be left to pick up the scraps and pieces
6 left behind for us. We, being young people who have
7 entrusted our elders to make a right decision for us,
8 are stepping in and want to be a part of the decision-
9 making ^{through} voicing our opinions. Whatever the decision,
10 we are the ones who will have to live with it. Many
11 futures are depending on this. We don't wish to be
12 spectators in our own home territory. We wish to offer
13 our feelings on this key decision.

14 The youth today sometimes
15 feel that they are troubled transients in their own
16 land. A generation ago the government, the missionaries,
17 convinced our parents to send us to hostels and schools
18 for our future development and betterment. One of the
19 positive effects that this created is that many of
20 us have and are receiving a fair education. But there
21 are many negative effects. The traditional family life
22 through separation and more book knowledge have destroyed
23 their family lifestyle. One of the major destructions
24 is traditional education of the young, the life on
25 the land and language. We couldn't have been the interests
26 in traditional culture and respect for the wisdom of
27 our elders. This ate away at our pride but before it
28 is too late we are trying to retain this through the
29 wisdom of our elders.

Through rapid development of new

Mrs. Y.A. Kisoun

1 settlements, there was a limited amount of social and
2 recreational life when we returned home. The result,
3 frustration and boredom, which led to alcoholism, drugs,
4 violence and death. All this has been happening in the
5 past 15 years.

6 What is there for us in the
7 future? What will the pipeline bring? More of the
8 same frustration? A short-term employment splurge?
9 Rapid destruction of our culture and our elders' and
10 parents' ways of life? Our wishes may be expressed as
11 follows: Our pride, self-respect, and dignity depends
12 on a strong culture. For this we need to draw closer
13 to our elders' wisdom and on their love of the land.
14 We need the lands of our forefathers, both for those who
15 choose the hunting and trapping life and for those who
16 wish to go out ^{seasonally} for revitalization. We need
17 real educational and occupational alternatives such as
18 meaningful use of the land for hunting and trapping
19 as a chosen way of life; academic education for future
20 professions, be it vocational or technical; political and
21 social education; cultural education for the pride that
22 we cherish. We need real community social and recreational
23 alternatives for personal development.

24 I being the president of the
25 Northwest Territories Youth Association and my colleagues
26 would like to inform you of your position on the Mackenzie
27 Valley Pipeline and development.

28 We younger people, along with
29 our elders and concerned citizens who are supporting a
30 fair and just land claims settlement before any major

Mrs. Y.A. Kisoun

development don't want sympathy. We only want understanding, understanding of why we think and feel the way we do. We wish to become self-sufficient, proud members of Canada and to contribute to that society. We can do that, only if we have our pride, our culture, and our self-dignity. We can do that, only if ^{we have} certain of our traditional lands so that those who choose the traditional life may do so.

We believe that northerners should be instrumental in planning and controlling any such developments. We believe that returns of such development should accumulate to ensure long-term development of northern economic and occupational alternatives. We would like to be involed in a controlled development of the north ^{through} some of our ideas and wisdom of our elders. We are not necessarily against development. We wish to contribute to southern Canadian needs. However, we feel that if present and potential petroleum needs of Canadians are intelligently and economically met, we have time to plan and meet the land claims need. There is no need to sell out our future to U.S. multi-corporations quickly and create more northern ghost towns.

As young northern Canadians who will have to live with whatever decisions are made and we want all Canadians to understand our position. We want to contribute to Canada and wish to play a ^{positive} part in her future. However, in order to have our pride and dignity reaffirmed, we need to have our land claims and our culture. We ask all Canadians of the south to get

Mrs. Y.A. Kisoun
P. Shaw

1 out here and support our claims. In our opinion the
2 recommendations Mr. Berger will be making is the most
3 important in Canada's future. Will the country allow
4 us to grow into a strong proud part of Canada, or will
5 we become forever^a frustrated colony of the south? If
6 Canada -- quoting Mr. Berger:

7 "If Canada can't take time to make an informed
8 decision on what's going to happen in our north-
9 land, then what's Canada got time for?"

10 We hope all Canadians will understand our position and
11 the need for a land claims settlement. We trust they will
12 take the time to stand up first and be counted.

13 Thank you.

14 (APPLAUSE)

15 THE COMMISSIONER: Mr. Hill's
16 submission was marked as an exhibit, and if we could
17 have the submission of the Northwest Territories Youth
18 Council, we would like that to be marked as an official
19 Inquiry exhibit as well.

20 (SUBMISSION BY NORTHWEST TERRITORIES YOUTH
21 COUNCIL MARKED EXHIBIT C-237)

22 (WITNESS ASIDE)

23 THE COMMISSIONER: Do any of
24 the other young people wish to add anything or say
25 anything before we move onto the hunters and trappers?
26 Yes sir.

27
28 PAT SHAW, resumed:

29 THE WITNESS: My name is Pat
30 Shaw, and we people of Inuvik understand that when the

P: Shaw
T: Riassen

1 pipeline goes through and if it comes through, that
2 there will be a lot of people in Inuvik. Now I don't
3 think that anybody has really considered the fact that
4 people, there will be need for more houses, definitely.
5 Now if the town can't pay for the houses, I'd like to
6 know where the money is going to come from? What I
7 think is going to happen is that the people that are
8 already here and on low incomes will be asked to
9 move out of their houses for the people that will be
10 coming up here with lots of money, and the landlords
11 will rent their houses to the people with the money.

12 Now, I'd just like to know if
13 the town can't pay for the houses, where will the money
14 come from to pay for the houses and what-not that's going
15 to come up for the people that are going to come up here?

16 THE COMMISSIONER: That's just
17 one of the problems that you'll have to leave with me.
18 I don't think the pipeline companies can be expected to
19 answer it, unless they're anxious to leap into the fray
20 and tell us. I don't think the mayor can answer it, but
21 you'll have to leave that with me and I'll consider it.
22 But for the moment I don't think any of us can give you
23 a definite answer. You've raised a problem that we
24 certainly will be thinking about.

25 A Thank you very much.

26 (APPLAUSE)

27 (WITNESS ASIDE)

28
29 TIM KLASSEN, unsworn:

30 THE WITNESS: My name is Tim

Miss Colleen English

1 Klassen. I was asked to read a presentation by Miss
2 Brenda Norse.

3 If the pipeline goes through,
4 there will be kids dropping out of school to work for
5 the pipeline. These people will probably make a lot of
6 good wages. When the people come back they will spend
7 all their wages on liquor and prostitutes. This increases
8 the crime rate and prostitution rate.

9 What I ask is what will happen
10 to these people when the pipeline goes through? Will
11 this town be --

12 THE COMMISSIONER: You mean when
13 it's finished, is that it?

14 A Yes. Will this town become
15 a booming town when the pipeline is here and a deserted
16 town when it's finished? What I am really trying to say
17 is what will happen to the youth of this town?

18 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, that's
19 a matter that we're all thinking about, Tim, and we'll
20 bear in mind what you've said on behalf of Brenda Norse.

21 A Well, thank you very much.

22 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you.

23 (APPLAUSE)

24 (WITNESS ASIDE)

25
26 MISS COLLEEN ENGLISH, unsworn:

27 THE WITNESS: Judge Berger, I am
28 Colleen English, and I have a problem with questions I'd
29 like to ask. In Alaska there has been a rising of
30 crime, drugs, prostitution and alcohol. It has been

Miss C. English
W. Raynier

1 blamed mainly on the pipeline there. Will this happen
2 here? If there is a possibility, is there some way it
3 can be stopped or at least controlled? One way I'm sure
4 is police. Who pay the police? The people of the
5 community pay through taxes which each working person
6 is forced to pay. Isn't this an indirect form of prosti-
7 tution which we will be paying for and controlled by?

8 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, I have
9 been to Alaska and I have had people who live in Alaska
10 come here to testify at the Inquiry, to tell me about
11 what's going on there, and they obviously have had some
12 very serious problems in Alaska, problems of the kind
13 that you've discussed, and we're working out -- trying
14 to work out ways of making sure if the pipeline goes
15 through that you don't have the same problems here in
16 Inuvik or anywhere else in the Northwest Territories and
17 the Yukon. I think that's all I can say about it. We're
18 still working on these problems. Mr. Robertson and Mr.
19 Hill tonight suggested some of the things that could
20 be done, and others ^{have} made suggestions. We're working on
21 it and I want you to know that you've raised some very
22 serious issues that have to be taken seriously. So
23 thank you.

24 A Thank you.

25 (APPLAUSE)

26 (WITNESS ASIDE)

27
28 WAYNE RAYNIER, unsworn:

29 THE WITNESS: All I have here
30 is some questions that I'd like to put forward. My

W. Raynier

1 name is Wayne Raynier, and I'm a resident of Inuvik.

2 I have here, are there enough
3 gas and oil reserves to pay for the pipeline to make it
4 worthwhile to keep making that pipeline, because all
5 they have so far is estimates.

6 THE COMMISSIONER: That's right.

7 A And I was looking at your
8 Beaufort Sea and delta where all these dry wells that
9 they've dug up, you know, and it doesn't look like they
10 have too much. I think what us young people here are
11 trying to stress tonight is what's going to happen,
12 what we want after the pipeline is gone, what's going to
13 be left for us? Up to now we've left it up to the older
14 people to say what we want, but we felt it was time we
15 came forward.

16 I think it was the mayor who
17 brought up property ownership and I was thinking when
18 these people go out and make all this money out on the
19 pipelines and the companies come into Inuvik and Inuvik
20 gets bigger, the prices for sure on property will
21 rise and so they will be on the same level as what the
22 business is paying, but what the working man can't pay
23 if he wants to build a house.

24 Oh yes, and the highway, the
25 government's been pulling back a lot of their money
26 and I'd just like to say I'd like to see the highway
27 finished before the pipeline really starts so that it
28 will lower the costs, not only on the oil company but on
29 the taxpayers, because we are going to be paying for
30 this pipeline ourselves.

W. Raynier

1 I was just jotting down things
2 during the meeting here. The dropout rate, a lot of
3 kids will be leaving school to work out in the oil camps.
4 A lot of companies will lose their workers because they
5 will be paying higher wages out in the oil camps, and
6 this is going to encourage the younger people to come out
7 of school and work in jobs in town, because maybe they're
8 not old enough to work out on the pipeline but they'll be
9 welcome to work here in town for companies here.

10 Somebody mentioned before about
11 the north being self-sufficient. He said that the mines
12 and forestry, it's not enough to keep the north self-
13 sufficient; but after the oil's gone, how will we keep
14 ourselves self-sufficient? How will we keep ourselves
15 going?

16 I'd just like to say that we
17 would like more information before the construction goes
18 so we can pretty well get ready for the whole thing.

19 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you
20 very much.

21 (APPLAUSE)

22
23 THE COMMISSIONER: Maybe I could
24 just say something about these questions. Of course one
25 of the things this Inquiry is concerned about is what
26 will happen during the construction boom and what will
27 be left, and what opportunities will there be for north-
28 erners after the construction boom is over? The problems
29 of rising prices and the influx of people from the south
30 are all associated with that. You raised another point

W. Raynier

1 right at the beginning that you said, "Well, is there
2 enough gas there to build a pipeline?"

3 That isn't for me to decide.

4 That's for the National Energy Board in Ottawa to decide
5 and Mr. Stead, one of the members of the National Energy
6 Board, is here tonight. He's just here to observe the
7 situation, I don't think he's going to announce whether
8 there's enough gas there or not. But that's one of the
9 things that the National Energy Board will have to be
10 looking at and their hearings will be under way again
11 soon, and I think that you can expect that they will
12 give that their very closest attention. It does raise
13 a point that you should all bear in mind, that I will
14 report to the government on what this pipeline will mean
15 to you people who live in the north, to your environment
16 and your economy.

17 The National Energy Board will
18 have to decide after that whether there's enough gas
19 here to justify a pipeline, how much it would cost to
20 take it out to the south, whether any should be exported
21 to the United States, all of those questions are for
22 the National Energy Board. We'll just have to leave
23 them to them.

24 Do any of the other -- yes?

25 THE WITNESS: I just wanted to
26 add that all these questions I wanted to ask you, I just
27 wanted to put them through you ^{to be asked} to the companies and
28 governments concerned.

29 THE COMMISSIONER: Right, thank
30 you very much. I won't call on the people from the

W. Raynier
M. Tanner

1 companies to wrestle with them tonight because you've all
2 witnessed them wrestling with these questions other
3 nights and I don't know whether we could -- I don't think
4 we could go through that again tonight.

5 (WITNESS ASIDE)

6 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, do any
7 other young people wish to say anything? Yes sir.

8

9 MALCOLM TANNER, unsworn:

10 THE WITNESS: Judge Berger, my
11 name is Malcolm Tanner, I'm a resident of the Northwest
12 Territories. As you know, the pipeline might go through,
13 if the settlements are settled between the native groups
14 and the oil companies, and this leaves us, the young people,
15 sort of in the middle of it. What are we going to do?
16 Are we going to roam the streets? Is there going to be
17 high crime rates and prostitution? Is there going to be
18 enough facilities for the young people to use, like gyms or
19 hockey rinks? Right now there's two rinks, three gyms,
20 and they're always being used, and there's not enough
21 facilities for the young people. Right now there's only
22 one going, the C.F.S. Youth Club is the only one that
23 I know of right now.

24 The other thing is that with
25 this pipeline going through there will be a lot of
26 people leaving their jobs with the oil companies, and is
27 there a possibility for the young people being on the
28 pipeline as workers? If there is, what jobs are we
29 going to get?

30

Inuvik's not very big right now

M. Tanner

1 but if the pipeline goes through and it has increased
2 15 to 30,000, what are the people going to do, like these
3 young people? Are the older people going to get the
4 younger people between the ages of 12 to 18 involved
5 in their jobs, or are they just going to push us aside
6 as if we're not here or not? Are we just going to be
7 left outside of everything? Before we used to leave it
8 up to the older people and our parents to make the
9 decisions for us, but when there's talk about the pipeline
10 it's going to be -- the young people are going to be
11 involved in it. If it goes through, you know, ^{we're going to be in} the middle
12 of the whole things there and after the whole thing is
13 done maybe there's 20 years of our life gone. Are we
14 going to be left with the decision-making of cleaning
15 the pipeline up and making decisions for further things
16 there? These transients that are coming to the north
17 for from maybe two to four years, what's going to become
18 of our education system? Are they going to try to change
19 it to make what they want for their children and the
20 original people that were here are just going to have to
21 go through with it like what the white people want for
22 their children, and the natives are going to have to go
23 with it and that means most of us or all of us are going
24 to lose our original language. What's going to become
25 of us, you know?

26 The possibility of this is going
27 to be higher rates of school dropouts. There's going to
28 be a lot of young people wanting to get jobs on the pipe-
29 line. I doubt if they can make it, but like, we will
30 get jobs in town for sure.

M. Tanner

1 Another thing, there is I never
2 have heard or seen 17 or 18-year-olds involved in our
3 Town Councils. It's always up to the older people that
4 do the thinking for us, and I think it's about time that
5 the young people be heard.

6 THE COMMISSIONER: You're being
7 heard tonight. Carry on.

8 A Will the Town Council be
9 able to get maybe two or three young people on the
10 council for the young people, such as ^{on}alcoholism and
11 drugs and crime. They should get maybe two or three 17-
12 year-olds and 18-year-olds that have been involved with
13 alcohol and know that what problems it causes for the
14 young people, I wonder if the Town Council would consider
15 young people involved in their council as people, not
16 just as kids to be pushed around or pushed aside as if
17 we were nothing.

18 THE COMMISSIONER: Right. Well,
19 thanks very much. We appreciate your raising all of
20 those points. They're important ones and we'll be consider-
21 ing them.

22 A Well, I have some questions
23 here.

24 Q O.K.

25 A If it goes through, what
26 will it do to the young people, if the pipeline goes
27 through? What benefits would we get?

28 Q Well, the pipeline companies
29 say if it goes through you would get jobs on the pipeline
30 and they say that after it's built you'd be able to work

M. Tanner

1 looking after the pipeline. They say that it would mean
2 that a lot of local business men here would be able to
3 hire more people. That's the case for the pipeline
4 companies. They say that you'd be able to heat your
5 homes with -- or at least one of the companies says you'd
6 be able to heat your homes with gas at reasonable prices.
7 On the other hand, people are worried about the things
8 that you're worried about, that uncontrolled development
9 can mean high rates of crime, alcoholism, the use of
10 drugs, rising prices, and it can mean that the best jobs
11 would all go to southerners and northerners would be
12 clearing brush.

13 Now, those are the two sides
14 to the thing and I'm looking at it to try to work it out
15 the best way I can so that you can get something out of
16 this if it does go through. But I think that's the best
17 I can do for you tonight, but I appreciate you raising
18 these points.

19 A The natives, like myself,
20 I'm going to school, I want to make sure that I have
21 the right to the tundra out there, that I can use it
22 for myself for my own uses and for my children's uses,
23 and if there's a major oil spill or gas spill what would
24 the oil companies do about it? Would they clean it up
25 or would they just leave it?

26 Q Well, we're spending a lot
27 of time finding out from them what they are prepared
28 to do, and some people say that they're not prepared, as
29 things stand, so we're looking at that to try to make
30 sure that damage to the environment is limited, if indeed

M. Tanner
Miss D. Carmichael

1 it does occur, and that's what the Inquiry's for, and your
2 questions have all been going through my head for the last
3 few months, and I'm here trying to get the answers from
4 the companies, from the environmental people, the native
5 organizations, the municipalities, the Chamber of Commerce,
6 and from people like yourselves young and old, white and
7 native, who want to tell me what they think. That's my
8 job, that's what I'm here for.

9 A O.K., thank you.

10 (APPLAUSE)

11 (WITNESS ASIDE)

12
13 MISS DOROTHY CARMICHAEL, unsworn:

14 THE WITNESS: My name is Dorothy
15 Carmichael, and I have a couple of questions that I'd
16 like to ask. One is why can't you leave the natural gas
17 or oil until the future when we need it most instead of
18 using it all up now? And what about us, the teenagers?
19 If we want to go to a movie at night, and we have to
20 walk home, we would probably get raped or assaulted.
21 The crime rate is bound to go up and we can't stop it.
22 What are we going to do? Once there was an argument
23 about fights around the town and the liquor control.
24 With the pipeline coming in this would all be worse. Do
25 the northerners get cheaper gas and oil prices, and are
26 you going to make us all convert to oil furnaces? When
27 it runs out, what are we going to do, throw wood into a
28 furnace?

29 Tracey Algar asked me to ask a
30 couple of questions. What will happen to the pipeline

Miss D. Carmichael

1 after all the resources are used up? Will there be a
2 repair crew on hand at all times?

3 THE COMMISSIONER: Give me the
4 other question too.

5 A There isn't another ques-
6 tion.

7 Q Oh.

8 (LAUGHTER)

9 Those are all good questions and I'll tell you what I'll
10 do. I'll deal with the first one ^{and the last} last; the others in
11 between were questions that were not -- we can't answer
12 tonight. But the first one you said, "Well, isn't it
13 better to leave the gas in the ground and maybe years
14 from now it will be more valuable to us than it is today?"

15 Now some people say that that
16 is so. The people in the petrochemical industry say that
17 natural gas is more valuable or will be in a few years
18 as raw material for the manufacture of chemicals than it
19 is today, just to burn it as fuel. But that's once
20 again something that the National Energy Board has to
21 think about and you're fortunate that Mr. Stead and his
22 colleagues from the Board are here tonight to understand
23 that we expect a great deal of them, and the other --
24 the last question you asked was, "If there is an oil
25 spill, that is a spill of fuel oil in the construction of
26 the gas pipeline or an oil spill from an oil pipeline,
27 or an oil blowout in the Beaufort Sea, will the oil
28 companies be in a position to move right in and clean
29 it up?" Well, that's one of the things we're looking
30 at here in Inuvik this month. We've been looking at that

Miss D. Carmi chael
T. Klassen

1 in the hearings we've been holding here last month and
2 this month, and we'll certainly make sure that they're
3 required to do just that, if it can be done. So those
4 are good points and I think that's all I can say about
5 them at this stage.

6 A Thank you.

7 (APPLAUSE)

8 (WITNESS ABIDE)

9
10 TIM KLASSEN, resumed:

11 THE WITNESS: I was up here
12 before, my name is Tim Klassen. Well, a while ago I
13 was watching T.V. and it was brought to my attention
14 that there were only nine or ten police officers in
15 Anchorage, Alaska, on the Police Force.

16 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, I'm
17 afraid there's no one in this room that can answer that.
18 I've been to Anchorage and I'm sure there's more than
19 nine or ten police officers on the Police Force, but I
20 think what you're concerned about is what has happened
21 in Fairbanks, which is a city with maybe 40,000 people,
22 and the Chief of Police and some of the policemen quit
23 the Police Force and went to work on the pipeline, and
24 that's the kind of problem that you can get, and that's
25 one of the problems we're looking into.

26 Now that meant that the city had
27 to go out and find a new Chief of Police and some more
28 policemen and it's a problem, and Mr. Hill suggested
29 we look at Alaska. Well, we've been doing that and will
30 continue to. O.K.?

T. Klassen

1 A Another thing I was going
 2 to say, how are you supposed to have an oil spill when
 3 you're only pumping natural gas through a pipeline?

4 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, the
 5 government says that if a gas pipeline is built to bring
 6 gas from the Arctic to Southern Canada and the States
 7 then, they say, they expect that an oil pipeline will be
 8 built beside it -- not right beside it, but I'm trying
 9 to make it as clear as I can; and in fact the same com-
 10 panies (Gulf, Shell and Imperial) that are supporting
 11 the gas pipeline have also established a company now
 12 to build an oil pipeline. So we are looking at two
 13 pipelines. /if you're building a gas pipeline you have
 14 to bring in thousands of tons of fuel oil and you can
 15 spill fuel oil. If you then build an oil pipeline
 16 later on you have a rupture of the oil pipeline,
 17 you can spill oil /and of course if you're drilling for
 18 oil in the Beaufort Sea you can get an oil spill that
 19 way. So I mean I know it's not easy to understand all
 20 of these things, but that's what we're looking at.

21 A Where is the \$7 billion
 22 coming from to financially help the pipeline, I mean
 23 build it?

24 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, they
 25 tell us that the Arctic Gas Pipeline, which is the bigger
 26 pipeline, will cost something like \$7½ billion; and the
 27 Foothills Pipe Lines, which is a smaller pipeline, will
 28 cost something like \$4½ billion. Now the National
 29 Energy Board eventually will have to determine the cost,
 30 whether those figures represent the costs that we will

T. Klassen

S. Allen

1 face when it is built is something they will have to
2 decide. But they're going to borrow the money. They
3 intend to borrow the money from the banks and other people
4 that are in the business of lending money, and they intend
5 to sell shares to people who want to invest in the pipe-
6 line, and then they will pay the money back by selling the
7 gas once they've built the pipeline to people in Southern
8 Canada and the U.S. who need gas, and then they'll pay
9 the banks and everybody else back, and they'll pay divi-
10 dends to the shareholders and earn a profit. That's what
11 they're in business to do. That's the way I understand
12 it, anyway.

13 A Well, what will happen if
14 they spend let's say \$4½ billion so far on the pipeline
15 and they just drop it?

16 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, I don't
17 think that's liable to happen. At any rate I'm going to
18 ask Mr. Stead to take that matter under advisement
19 because I haven't even thought about that myself. O.K.?

20 A O.K., thank you.

21 (WITNESS ASIDE)

22
23 SHIRLEY ALLEN, unsworn:

24 THE WITNESS: My name is Shirley
25 Allen, and I'm not asking any questions, I just want to
26 bring up a couple of points.

27 You speak of raising our
28 standard of living through jobs. Jobs has been your
29 punch line to convince us that the pipeline should be
30 built, that it will benefit us. I think that a lot of

S. Allen

1 young people are being led astray by answers such as
2 "The pipeline will supply us with jobs." What happens
3 to the ones who do not plan a career because of this and
4 find out that there aren't those promised jobs any more?

5 I have another one here. After
6 all the construction workers come in for the pipeline,
7 the land will be used up. Where will there be for people
8 to go when he wants to go back on the land? You can't
9 replace it like you can replace money. Thank you.

10 (APPLAUSE)

11 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you
12 very much.

13 (WITNESS ASIDE)

14 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, I think
15 that we'll call upon the hunters and trappers now. I
16 understand that COPE wants to make a presentation in
17 relation to these maps and I think we'll turn to them now,
18 Mr. Bayly. I think that I don't know what that curfew
19 is all about, but I hope that the mayor will allow the
20 young people to stay, this being, I think, a constructive
21 way to spend an evening. I hope it is thought of in that
22 way.

23 MR. BAYLY: While the witnesses
24 are being sworn, the presentation you are about to see
25 is in response to a request that you had made earlier
26 in the Inquiry that the native groups lead some evidence
27 on the matters that make up their land claim, and this is
28 one of those presentations made by members of the Hunters
29 & Trappers of Inuvik with the assistance of Peter Usher,
30 who along with the hunters and trappers, has produced the

1 maps which you see on the wall that have been put up today
2 and they are the three maps behind you, sir, and the two
3 behind the table where these gentlemen sit. I will be
4 asking Peter Usher and the members of the Hunters & Trap-
5 pers to talk about their land use and to explain to you
6 the information which is contained on the maps, and to
7 tell you something about their history of land use as it
8 is in the same area that is supposed to be crossed by the
9 Arctic Gas and Foothills pipelines.

10 THE COMMISSIONER: Fine.

11 MR. USHER: I should just say a
12 few words about these maps to let people know what they
13 are. The maps that we've put up, which are these here
14 and those over there were compiled as part of the Inuit
15 land use and occupancy project, sponsored jointly by
16 the Inuit Tapiritsat Canada and the Department of Indian
17 Affairs & Northern Development.

18 I conducted the research here in
19 the Western Arctic and was assisted in this community by
20 Victor Allen. This particular map series is intended to
21 show the maximum extent of hunting, fishing and trapping
22 by each species and by historical time period. The
23 research for Inuvik was done between July 1973 and January
24 1974, and is based on interviews with 63 adult male
25 Eskimos who were resident here at that time. Each was
26 asked to mark on maps similar to these all their past
27 traplines, hunting areas, fishing areas, from the time
28 they were old enough to engage in those activities on
29 their own. These maps show the sum of all these men's
30 land use, a combination of everybody's land use on these

1 maps here. On the same basis the maps also include the
2 land use of people who lived in the area at some time
3 in the past, but were resident in one of the other
4 western Arctic communities at that time when we did the
5 research. So there is information for somewhat more than
6 63 people on these maps.

7 On the same basis, activities
8 of those Inuvik residents who had lived in other places
9 such as Tuk or Banks Island are recorded on the maps for
10 those communities which we'll put up in ^{the} / other community
11 hearings. These maps here show the activity of people
12 who ^{have} / lived in the Mackenzie Delta itself or along the coast
13 between the Alaskan boundary and the mouth of the East
14 Channel of the Mackenzie River. Two maps were compiled
15 for the purpose of this hearing:

16 (1) showing land use from 1955 to the present (that's
17 those maps on that wall there);

18 (2) another set showing land use before 1955 (which are
19 those maps over there).

20 1955 was chosen as the dividing
21 date because in that year construction of both Inuvik and
22 the Dew Line began, and this as well as other events
23 led to altered patterns of land use.

24 Due to the complexity of land
25 use in the modern delta itself, that's land use for that
26 area has been portrayed separately on larger scale maps
27 so these smaller ones here, which are maps just of the
28 delta itself, the land use has been mapped separately.

29 There is also a composite map
30 showing land use for the entire western Arctic region

1 which is that one on the top up there showing land use
2 for the delta, for Tuk, Paulatuk and Banks Island.

3 The report which accompanied
4 these maps entitled:

5 "Eskimo land use and occupancy in the Western Arctic"
6 dated 24th of September, 1974, and written by me, has been
7 listed as a document with this Commission. A summary of
8 that report, as well as the first draft of these maps,
9 were presented to a meeting of Inuvik Hunters & Trappers
10 on the 13th of May, 1974, and of older people in town
11 on the 6th of July, 1974. Those attending verified the
12 report and maps as an accurate representation of their
13 land use and occupancy, subject to minor corrections
14 based on their knowledge which they advised me about on
15 those occasions, and which I subsequently incorporated
16 into these final maps. Some of the trappers tonight
17 will put on their land use again in a way that they did
18 two years ago, which was the way we made these maps.

19 That's Tommy Thrasher at the
20 end, and Ishmael Alonik, Victor Allen, Colin Allen.

21 MR. BAYLY: Perhaps we could
22 ask Victor Allen to go first up to the map and mark on the
23 map the use of land he has used in the past and up to the
24 present time.

25 VICTOR ALLEN, resumed:

26 THE WITNESS: Tonight we are
27 presenting these trappers from Inuvik from the time, 1955
28 up to the present date. Now, I guess to some of you that
29 are not too familiar with the Trappers Association in
30 Inuvik, we've the last couple of years formed a very

V. Allen

1 active Trappers Association and before that we sort of
2 neglected it, due to the fact that from 1955 on, a lot
3 of us were wage-earners, which took us quite some time
4 to adapt to this sort of a wage-earning system. But
5 even though we have done that, at each given time when
6 the season comes to hunt, we make every effort to use
7 the land time and time again. In fact in the first
8 earlier years I can give you a little example about
9 myself, how I used to have quite an adaptive to wage-
10 earning and hours that I had to put up with; every spring
11 my foreman used to tell me that, "You're going to have to
12 smarten up because I've never seen you for the last six
13 Fridays and Saturdays and Sundays," so it goes to show
14 you that during that time we've had this adjusting to
15 life, it took a lot of us 20 years and we are still
16 learning, and I guess some people that came here and
17 tried to figure people out in the delta, what is really
18 the problem, I think sometimes it's nice to hear it
19 from the people that ^{it} actually happen to.

20 So just to show you just a few
21 places that I've been trapping, during the time I used
22 to be a trapper and by being a wage-earner I go back to
23 these traplines where to me is a vast distance by
24 Inuvik being a town where it's all planned and wasn't
25 even prepared to be planned for the delta people which
26 a good majority of them live in the central part of the
27 delta, and which was good for the people that were in
28 the east branch area at that certain time, but I don't
29 think even in that given time the east branch trappers, the
30 so-called trappers, are still just like us wandering

V. Allen

1 around from job to job and try and see where do we
2 adapt ourselves. So I would just go ahead and mark
3 on the map here. I know I haven't covered that much
4 area, but when you look at these maps you will see that
5 after a while you're going to see the delta goes in
6 there, and by the time we present our land claims for
7 the western Arctic you will see a vast area in that
8 portion that will explain itself with a lot of Inuit
9 explaining themselves that they were land use, and I
10 wouldn't really say they were owners, they were land
11 users covering a very, very big amount of area in order
12 to survive, and they are not like farmers. I will
13 explain that later on if you are willing to listen tonight
14 for our presentation.

15 In 1935 we came with my grand-
16 parents from a place called Leddy Harbour, which is
17 between Paulatuk and Cape Parry. In 1935 we wintered
18 in a place called Kariak, across from Kendall Island
19 where the very heavy activity of oil rigs and everything
20 else like artificial islands, seems to be attracted to
21 that area.

22 So in the following year we sort
23 of had a little tragedy, like my dad died on Kendall Is-
24 land so we came into the delta and established ourselves
25 right very close to Shallow Bay, about 12 miles from
26 in there, and in the following years we used to run trap-
27 lines from there out into there for the white foxes, and
28 in 1946-47 and part of '48 we came over to Herschel
29 Island by schooners in them days, and we've sat in there
30 for a couple of winters and the second following spring

V. Allen

1 we came back into the delta. But from there we used to
2 trap over to the border of the Yukon and Alaska, and
3 in the wintertime we used to do our caribou hunting
4 into there. For a couple of times, I think, we saw the
5 plains of the Yukon-Old Crow Delta. In summertime we
6 also had some hunting in there by walking -- we figured
7 it was about 80 miles by walking anyway, but all this
8 area was always used for caribou hunting. If you go
9 further back (you didn't have to go that further back) a
10 lot of times it made working for caribou a lot of times
11 it made it very hard.

12 In other times when you are
13 short of caribou a lot of people always say that, "Well,
14 you're a caribou hunter, you're a caribou eater," this
15 sort of thing, you couldn't go without meat. That's not
16 the point. The point is when you haven't got the caribou
17 herds, the so-called Porcupine herd that has got a new
18 name, I don't know where that came from, but it came
19 from there and got to be the Porcupine herd, and we used
20 to hunt only when we really had to because in the Macken-
21 zie Delta right in there we had muskrats starting in
22 March, then we had part of that till June 15th; but during
23 the years like days right now getting long there used
24 to be a vast amount of a lot of times of the so-called
25 rabbits, jack rabbits in the delta there, the real rabbits
26 and so forth, and a lot of ptarmigan in season when days
27 are getting along, and this kind of thing.

28 In fall time you cover a lot of
29 areas by haring for over -- you have haring areas over
30 in the Shingle Point, then you have haring runs right after
the

V. Allen

1 very ice freeze over in Peel River Basin, where the
2 Peel River runs out and I'm pretty sure that if I need
3 a little support from that sort of a thing, if some people
4 think that I am just making up this story I'm quite sure
5 there is a gentleman here in the audience will tell you
6 and can support me and say that he lived over there and
7 know all about it.

8 During other times, in 1955 we
9 came over to Inuvik right in there. Now, at times when
10 the delta used to be open area we sort of followed the
11 crop inland a lot of times in here, maybe over that way,
12 all depends what older people were talking about hunting.
13 They used to go in with schooners, they move stock and
14 barrel and the whole bit, dog teams, the whole works,
15 the whole family goes when it's moving time with schooners
16 and that's right after the very breakup. They sort of
17 follow the crop of the muskrat. If you haven't got it,
18 like I told you where we got established here, we used
19 to go in further, and at other times we even would go
20 down to the further flats because they were more plentiful
21 there and a little more easier to get because they were
22 on floating logs where they made their nest, and very
23 easy to get at than the forest area where you had to make
24 a lot of portages.

25 Now in later years we go way
26 back inland, back to Aklavik and sometimes some of us
27 go for sheep and we go back inland and we go for a certain
28 area right in there, we always call it the Fish Hole which
29 got a very, very big amount of fish during the very early
30 stages of the winter. This is hunting so you could get

V. Allen

1 different kinds of species of fish. We don't eat one
2 sort of thing every day like anybody else would, you have
3 your variety of food, I'm pretty sure, like everybody else
4 does now.

5 As we went along, I'm pretty
6 sure I can't really recall what year it was that they
7 registered a trapline, they registered traplines in this
8 whole delta where everybody had a small amount of area
9 to work with because due to the fact that at that time in
10 Aklavik there was the biggest Trappers Association in
11 the Northwest Territories, I'm pretty sure. I guess
12 everybody didn't really get along so they figured the
13 registration thing was introduced from the Game Depart-
14 ment to say that you register an area in the family
15 circle, sort of, and every family that you really need
16 to sort of try to stay in a group, like right down in
17 this little area I'm pretty sure we had about four or
18 five or six in a family, sort of, and we make a living
19 out of it, we didn't make any big killings or anything
20 like that, like at one time you travelled the whole delta
21 sort of, and people at that time were getting along
22 pretty good. But when the registered area came in I
23 guess we sort of thought that we were sort of property
24 owners and built a lot of little problems here and there
25 because your next friend of yours, whether he was white
26 or native, ^{or} your relative kind of didn't like you or
27 something, so he's got a number maybe in a tree or a
28 stake of his own somewhere which really disturbed a
29 lot of us. At one given time I'm pretty sure in that
30 area none of us had a big enough area to really live off.

J. ALLEN

1 I think when it came out of
2 existence due to some other problems, I guess, I think
3 if it still existed with the population that we've got
4 now it would become like a reserve, and that would
5 really out-balance us. This is why us trappers like
6 to get back and use sort of a -- take in this whole
7 basin right up, sort of a registered area according to
8 the Trappers Association and according to the Game
9 Department, that the Tuk area have an area that they
10 could overlap with the delta people at one time, but
11 today I think we got different ruling and this is why
12 we like to see the delta people and the Tuk people and
13 the Aklavik people and McPherson people arrange a real
14 good Trap Association where we would fully use the whole
15 delta area and the barren lands, and further out for
16 other things like caribou. /^{When}Caribous are here a lot of
17 times Tuk people got a habit of just cutting back inland
18 or over by the waters in fall time, and I think that's
19 the reason we're talking about it tonight, to some people
20 that never lived the life of the man on the land, would
21 never really seem to understand it in a city.

22 I can recall when all the people
23 from Tuk and the delta and the people that migrated right
24 over from Alaska in the early 1940's to about 1948-49,
25 somewhere along that line, they sort of missed out on
26 the trapline operations there, and they ended up with
27 a few little dry areas probably there, and some around
28 Shallow Bay, and so they got to be wage-earners in Aklavik
29 and as up today they're still there. This goes to show
30 you that in that short period of time we also had our

V. Allen

1 little impact of not really getting along with each other.

2 I don't like to be too lengthy,
3 Peter, but you can probably ask me a few things later
4 on. I got to get these other trappers up here.

5 Just to finish it off, I don't
6 know if we really need the translation into the Eskimo
7 because when we look around we could see that some of
8 us could speak Eskimo and speak English, I think enough
9 to balance both if somebody -- I think C.B.C. should
10 pick up a lot of this stuff for their weekly report on
11 little special issues that are happening during the
12 Inquiry here.

13 Maybe Peter here could ask me
14 and maybe I could let the rest of my Trappers Association
15 members -- some of us are directors, some of us are just
16 members.

17 MR. USHER: Are there any other
18 hunting areas?

19 A Oh, I think the other
20 hunting areas will be put on, will be our own. We hunt
21 whales right out here, that is if you live over towards
22 Aklavik area. Some years at schooner times some of us
23 that lived close to Shallow Bay used to go over to
24 Kendall Island and whale areas. Some years, just to have
25 a different one, of course you like to have a different
26 variety by going somewhere every summer, like when we
27 have relatives maybe over into the Tuk-Kugmallit Bay,
28 sometimes you make a visit over to Tuk, that's between
29 1939 and 1952, I think was the last time that our old
30 schooner finally got drydocked out in the delta and is

V. Allen
C. Allen

1 still there.

2 MR. BAYLY: Q While you're up
3 at the mike, before we put another piece of plastic over
4 the map, there are a few questions and maybe you could
5 put a few more of these things on the map. Would that
6 be O.K.? I'll just ask you a few questions about things
7 that you might be able to mark on the map.

8 A It all depends on what kind
9 of questions you're going to ask me, John Bayly.

10 Q Why don't we ask somebody
11 else to go up and then we can discuss the questions
12 together when they're being asked?

13 A That's fine.

14 MR. BAYLY: Mr. Commissioner,
15 this will be Colin Allen that will be putting this
16 map together.

17 (WITNESS ASIDE)

18
19 COLIN ALLEN, resumed:

20 THE WITNESS: I'm Colin Allen
21 and I'm a little bit younger than Vic Allen, we're brothers
22 and I do a little bit different ^{travelling} sometimes too when
23 we're travelling in the delta there.

24 When I started leaving some
25 different times to take part in hunting or wanted to
26 do something else, we do some trapping in the delta in
27 the same area. We do some trapping in the same area but a
28 lot of trapping beside each other, we live together, but
29 still we go to Kendall Island for whaling in the summer
30 time, when I was a young fellow; but after I get a little

C. Allen

1 older when I started living at the time, you know, I
2 started working on this, you know, I try to do all these
3 things and after we start moving to west side for whaling
4 camp most of the time, and Shingle Point we do some work
5 there in the summertime.

6 So after whaling season is
7 over we go up on the 15th of August up to what they call
8 Kotaloa in Eskimo, just about Pelly's cabin. We stopped
9 there for three weeks on this caribou hunting. We go up
10 about ten miles or seven miles up in the land with our
11 pack dogs. ^{That's the only way} we can get our meat out from the mountain,
12 with pack dogs. WE go about ten miles up and we pack this
13 meat out and we store it; we dry the meat, put it away
14 and we, all the whaling and everything, all we get we
15 took it back to the winter camp. After we took to our
16 winter camp we get our winter supply to Aklavik, so we
17 go back down there and we stay there all winter trapping
18 lynx and everything in that part. Some years the
19 trapping is not very good so the fall time is not very
20 good because sometimes there's no mink, sometimes there's
21 no lynx and just odd one once in a while.

12 In the springtime is the time
23 when you work real hard for 2½ months, you know, that's
24 the time of the muskrat season, you could get a few
25 dollars on that, at that time.

26 In 1947 Victor and I, we went
27 to Herschel Island, and 1963 is not very long ago, we
28 went there again and I took a trail from Firth River up
29 to Sheep Creek with dog team and travelled all the way
30 back, to the same place where I come from again in the

C. Allen

1 springtime, I go and do some muskrat trapping. I can't
2 do any more trapping down there, see. I go back down the
3 delta again in muskrat season, all the way from Herschel
4 Island with dog team.

5 MR. BAYLY: Colin, could you mark
6 that on the map for us? Could you put a line on that
7 map for us to show that?

8 A After I come back from
9 Herschel Island I went back to work, and after I come
10 back to work in Inuvik, and then I just did part-time
11 trapping after 1963, just do part-time trapping in here,
12 part-time shooting muskrat in the springtime. But still
13 today I work in Inuvik for about 15 years altogether, but
14 still all these hunting grounds, goose-hunting area,
15 caribou-hunting area, whale-hunting area, I still use
16 them even though I worked that long. The hunting has
17 never changed for me from the time I was driving dog
18 team and paddling canoe, and the time I was -- now today
19 I got no dog team, use skidoo, and today I use the
20 outboard motor, ^{bigger} motor to use for hunting, and still
21 I go to them places today that I used to go to them places
22 when I was walking, you know, and dog team.

23 Some years from the camp we go
24 up to Fish Hole, we're going to get some char from up
25 there, and trout to take home because we like trout
26 fish, you know. Take dog team up there to haul them
27 out, a dog team from the mountains in the fall there.
28 We don't just use the whitefish in the delta. We going
29 to get some different fishes, it don't matter how far it is,
30 we do it by dog team.

C. Allen
I. Alonik

Victor and I, we done all this
and some part, I don't know. That's all I have to say,
I guess.

(APPLAUSE)

(WITNESS ASIDE)

MR. BAYLY: The next hunter and
trapper will be Ishmael Alonik.

ISHMAEL ALONIK, resumed:

THE WITNESS: I don't like to
call myself something big all right, but they call me the
president of the Hunters & Trappers Association.

Like I said when we first had
our meeting here, I was born in the Yukon and that country
the Yukon Territory, we always call it "Myloona", that
means "where I hunted".

I was born some place out here
and my parents, they used to come from the coast, from
down way up here some place which is Babbage now.

MR. BAYLY: Will you mark those
places on the map?

A Yes, right here. I used
to go to the Crow Flats and I used to hunt rats, whale.
That's how I was born there, around there. I was quite
a small kid, you know, when I was there, maybe about
four years when I left there, but I started hunting
when I was about four years old, something like that. Not
very big, you know, just could pack a trap; then my grand-
parents used to come to the Crow Flats too themselves.
This is the way they used the land before my parents, and

I. Alonik

too.

1 my parents used up the land there/ So my grandparents
2 and my parents and myself, we use that land and we hunted
3 rats, we made friends with the Indians. Because I was born
4 there I was just like one of them.

5 Well, I hunted all along this
6 coast for white foxes, all along this coast and some place
7 along there we hunted seals, I hunted seals myself around
8 there and I hunted white foxes around here. There was
9 another river that is called Marcus River, you know --
10 how they call it? Malcolm River. I hunted caribou around
11 there and I used this Firth River quite a few times to
12 go on hunt, fish and that. They call it a Fish Hole there.

13 Anyway, some different times I
14 went up here like I told you, after I went back to Aklavik
15 to go to school in '36. After I get married I went down
16 there and I live down there again around three years,
17 or four years or something. I had a camp around King
18 Point and I hunted all along this coast and all along
19 here -- where's Shingle Point? Right here and I trapped
20 out in the sea where the ice don't go away; and then all
21 them years when I was there hunting up in land around
22 here, right close to the mountains, right to Babbage River
23 where the Fish Hole was, and then this part here where
24 the mountains are it look like it was an unwritten
25 boundary, you know, unwritten law where Indians and the
26 Eskimos hunted long ago. The Eskimos, the way my grand-
27 parents told me, they used to hunt up that way but they
28 don't go across the mountains where the Indian people
29 live. It was just like an unwritten law in between there.
30 The people know it, that is why we just hunt as far as

I. Alonik

1 up to the mountains. If we have to, like after the
2 white people come they don't fight any more so my grand-
3 parents they made friends with the Indians up here and
4 my parents went up and^I know quite a few of the
5 people up there.

6 Then all along this, when we
7 going up to the delta we hunted rats on the west side
8 right to Aklavik. We go from camps around here some
9 place where there's no trees, then from there when we
10 run out of rats again, maybe we make another camp around
11 there and some other time we go a little further on here
12 and go all the way by dog team around here.

13 We also use these rivers in
14 summertime for most all them rivers in the delta got
15 fish in them and we use them rivers just only summertime
16 mostly when we travelling from like Kendall Island. I
17 been there, I went there about two years and I hunted
18 down there to Holman Island and this other island and
19 way up around here some place, on Dennis High Hill and
20 along the flat along here, along the flat along there.
21 I hunted geese^{around} here. Also we did our fishing along
22 here. We went up by the East Channel and we get to
23 some place on there, and from there again the hunting
24 places they use this for hunting whales. Then another
25 part around there we hunt rats along there inland across
26 Tununik. Finally in later years I had a cabin right
27 here before I moved to Inuvik.

28 Then from there I hunted from
29 Reindeer Station, I use this trail and I go by here and
30 I hunt and fish right here for a few -- early in the fall

I. Alonik

1 time around November, I guess, or December and hunted and
2 fish^{ed} there and went across by -- along there I think this
3 is my line here, and I trapped way up here for marten.
4 While I was at Station I put fish nets along some lakes
5 there right to Parsons Lake, that's where I used to get
6 fish. I put that fish net there and get whitefish,
7 crooked-backs and the other little blue herrings. Then
8 from there I went hunting caribou -- can't figure out where
9 but some place on there where is Fish Hole.

10 Q Fish Hole is here.

11 A Yes, around there and
12 caribou around Cache River, Cache Creek River, and some
13 place on Blow River. There's some places where I moved
14 around quite a bit, ever since I was born there I used
15 to walk by the Babbage River. We used to hunt rats
16 there.

17 I'll tell a story again, quite
18 a ways back we used to hunt rats there just till open
19 water and my parents know a place where there is dry
20 ground and we don't have to cross rivers, so we use
21 that same route. A few times, I don't know, a couple
22 of times, I don't know how long it take us to walk
23 down right to the coast, we used to use pack dogs and
24 the dogs used to pack a bunch of dried rats, I don't
25 know how many hundred, I was just a small little fellow
26 like I said, about four years old or something. I used
27 to hang onto my grandfather while he walk around there
28 and I used to be scared of wolves all the time because
29 I heard them hollering.

30 Well, I trapped around here too,

I. Alonik

1 a few years here and a few years down here some place.
2 I trapped from Inuvik -- where's Inuvik now? From Inuvik
3 before I -- when I was still a trapper I couldn't get
4 a job when I tried to get a job, there was no housing
5 too at that time so we had a tent frame down some place
6 down right across Twin Lakes there, from there -- where's
7 Inuvik again? Right along here, cut through the delta
8 I hit the Shallow Bay and trap around there, and I
9 go by here and go by this Oliver Island, they call it,
10 some place around here. That was a pretty good trapline
11 along there. I used to cross by here when they registered
12 traplines, like Victor was saying, because as we stayed
13 on the coast we didn't/^{really}get a fair share of the/^{registered}traplines.
14 So I was telling the Game Warden that I used to trap
15 around here a few years.

16 He said, "No, you've got
17 nothing," so he told me he'd put an area around here
18 for me so I had to go across whether I like it or not from
19 along here where I send the fall one time in order to
20 get meat supply, you know. I didn't really have a cabin
21 place on there, I had to go across there to the area
22 across here, I think where the pipeline is going to go
23 across. I used to think to myself a Game Warden is not
24 so good, he let me go way down where there's no trees
25 and there's a big wind there all the time. That was
26 quite a while back.

27 Maybe the Game Warden feel
28 sorry for me a little bit and moved me up here. In the
29 good years I did all right, he supplied me a little
30 bit like it wasn't so big an area, sometimes I get about

I. Alonik

1 500 rats, trap rats, in a pretty good year you make about
2 1,000 rats or 1,500 rats. The prices was kind of low
3 that time but it keep me alive anyway. Then I used to
4 have fish nets along the Mackenzie around there and I did
5 some -- I didn't really call it commercial fishing, I
6 didn't have no commercial licence, I used to sell about
7 two Bombadier loads of fish from there, all whitefish.
8 One day, that's before the seismics start coming around,
9 when President Kennedy was shot on the 22nd of November,
10 I remember we get about 800 fish that day. We worked
11 quite hard to get that 800 fish and more than half of
12 it was whitefish. It just cost only about 15¢ a pound.
13 WE used to sell it to settlers and a little bit to what
14 they call these rehab people that the government was
15 running at that time. That's when we didn't have to
16 have a commercial fishing licence.

17 I used to do pretty good with
18 fishing. The few fur that I caught, it was registered,
19 can't go no place. After it opened, I go across the
20 Mackenzie up across here and I trap around here three
21 years, that's the time when I ran into the seismic
22 lines and I start trapping there before the seismic
23 lines were there. I used to do pretty good there, maybe
24 about three or 400 rats from that part of the country
25 after it was opened, after the whole delta was registered
26 one time and after it was opened. I used to do good there.

27 After a few years the seismic
28 cut lines, like here they cut lines across the lakes
29 some way this way and this way, and I see what seismic's
30 been doing to the land where I used to trap there for
years. They bulldoze all the trees right off and push

I. Alonik

1 them on the side, some of them they push them on the
2 creeks and plug the creeks up. Well, I didn't know enough
3 that time I didn't know who to report, but I think to
4 myself that that was not very fair.

5 Then the next year I went across
6 again, I went to the same lakes, right then I started to
7 see the population of rats have dropped about 70% less,
8 and I started to check -- I'm not expert all right but
9 I started to check what's wrong with them rats, and that
10 spring when the ratting season opened I trapped there and
11 I find out that there's no adult rats come in there, I mean
12 young rats in the rats that I caught there trapping. I
13 kind of thought to myself, "This must have shocked the
14 rats so much that they don't breed any more."

15 Next springtime just to find out
16 because there was not too much rats there again all right,
17 but just to find out if the female rats really didn't
18 have young ones, I shoot rats there and there were not
19 too many, and I never seen no young ones again, and then
20 I checked female rats, you know, when you cut their
21 insides you could see the young rats almost ready to be
22 born ^{around} the last part of the shooting season. Then when
23 I check inside I never see no young rats, nothing. They
24 never breed that spring.

25 The next year again I found out
26 the same thing again, no young rats again. Just went
27 about end of shooting time, there's no young rats inside the
28 female. I think that's what caused it, blasting must have
29 gave a great shock to the rats that were living under
30 the bank, you know, because there's not even 50 feet or

I. Alonik

1 something there's a drill-hole there, and there's a bunch
2 of pushups in that lake with rats living under that bank
3 there. That's why I figured it might not kill the
4 rats all right, the blast, but I figure it must have
5 shocked them so hard that they don't breed any more.

6 From there I tried to live there
7 maybe two years, and the oil companies, the seismic crew
8 they used boats that time, they used straight dynamite
9 in the channels, and they go by that Mackenzie and right
10 up channel I used to hear them blasting. Of course I
11 didn't have a job, I had to stay in the bush that summer
12 trying to make a living somehow.

13 Then after that I started to find
14 out again that the fish -- I only get 200 fish right from
15 the freezeup right till the fish quit running. I can't
16 make a living so I moved to Inuvik and I'm glad the
17 government helped me out. I'm not against the government,
18 you know, because they like to help me out too. They
19 helped me out and I got a job, but I still go out and
20 trap. Of course sometimes I don't have a real steady job,
21 I go back to that cabin and I trap down there and I trap
22 any place where it's open and try to do some fishing, but
23 it wasn't worth it any more.

24 That's why I moved to Inuvik,
25 I couldn't make a living any more. Can't even make enough
26 to pay for my outfit, the outfit that I bought from the
27 store, you know. When I came back I had nothing else
28 to buy and I had to look for job and one time the oil
29 companies, Imperial Oil was there and I asked them for
30 a job and they asked me how old I was and if I ever been

I. Alonik
T. Thrasher

1 in the hospital, if I was ever hurt. I told them I was
2 injured one time and I'm getting a pension from the
3 government -- I mean from the insurance companies now,
4 so I told them that's what I'm getting now.

5 "Well," they said, "we don't
6 hire that kind of people."

7 So from there on I tried once
8 again and they said, "No, we can't hire that kind of
9 people that's been hurt once."

10 From there I started living in
11 Inuvik. I can't help it to go back. I mean I couldn't
12 go back to the delta again because I couldn't make
13 enough, but I still go hunting caribou up here, up
14 somewhere around there and up around there with a plane.
15 Costs quite a bit sometimes but we still use that
16 land. Like I said, right along the mountains it seemed
17 like to us it was unwritten law, you know, just the
18 Indians and the Eskimo people that just go as far as
19 that line and we just can't pass it. We know that
20 right along all this land that we used to use up here
21 it was just like a line along the mountains. The Indians
22 hunt there, hunt around there and we hunt along here.

23 I think that's all.

24 (APPLAUSE)

25 (WITNESS ASIDE)

26 MR. BAYLY: The next person
27 to present his land use on this map will be Tommy Thrasher.

28
29 TOMMY THRASHER, resumed:

30 THE WITNESS: When I started off

T. Thrasher

1 as a young fellow I was brought up in school in Aklavik
2 and my dad got a trapline somewhere close to the
3 Mackenzie here, and we used Mackenzie as our main fish-
4 ing for our winter food.

5 We used the Mackenzie for our
6 main fishing for the winter and we travelled -- my dad
7 was a sailor, he travelled all along the coast on a
8 ship, and us, we stayed at Tuk. From there we did our
9 whaling in this area. Sometimes we stayed on Kendall
10 Island and we did our caribou hunting up in the mountains
11 here, all in this mountain range. Sometimes we did it
12 down this way also. We also went up to -- I got married
13 with an Indian from Fort McPherson and I did my caribou
14 hunting up in this area also, and our fishing up in --
15 from there we go up to Fish Hole.

16 Up in this area somewhere we
17 get a trout also from there. So that shows like these
18 three friends of mine, how much of an area just four
19 Eskimos use, and that's only four of us. Like it shows
20 how much we respect our land, that we want to preserve
21 it, and like the Hunters & Trappers Association of
22 Aklavik, Fort McPherson, Inuvik and the Yukon, they
23 all work together, even though we don't go on this part
24 of the land, we respect it also. WE work together as
25 hunters and trappers to preserve our land.

26 You see, we can always go here
27 and fish if we want to. That shows we haven't got a
28 little place to farm. We've got a big area to work on,
29 that's all of us, not only one person.

30 That's all I've got to say, I

T. Thrasher

think.

(APPLAUSE)

(WITNESS ASIDE)

MR. BAYLY: Mr. Commissioner, there were a number of questions we thought we'd go over with this group, and I understand that there may be after this some people in the audience who have indicated that they would also like to come up to these maps and show you the parts of the land that they use.

Perhaps we could go through the questions that these gentlemen are prepared to talk about first and then if you wish, invite people to come up to the maps one by one, if they want to, and mark their land use.

THE COMMISSIONER: Fine.

MR. BAYLY: One of the things that came out when you were talking was that there were some names that you were giving to some of the places which may not be the same names that we know them by on the maps. Can you tell us something about naming places and the reasons why some of the places were named the way you named them?

MR. C. ALLEN: All the names in the delta, there's a lot of names in the delta that's the people's camps and people's hunting grounds, -- Inukkuq -- you see them sometimes just one in Frobisher Bay called Inukkuq, you know that people put rocks on top of the hill there. We do have some too in west side there in the mountain, the same thing we've got a lot of names for these things that we never write

1 down in a map because these map-makers, they never come
2 down to the people and say, "What's the name of this
3 place? What's the name of that place?"

4 They never came to ask anybody.

5 MR. BAYLY: And Colin, can you
6 tell us, did you name some of the places where things
7 happened as these places?

8 MR. C. ALLEN: Well, some of
9 these people travel in the wintertime, a long time
10 ago they were caribou hunters, they put Inukkuq on top
11 of the mountain where they could see that thing when
12 they going up the mountain, even if bad weather or good
13 weather you could see where you're going without missing
14 the right place to climb the mountain, because there's
15 a lot of other places you can't climb the mountain with
16 dog team with you, you've got to get the right place
17 all the time. A lot of places you go to these people's
18 places and they name their rat camp and I don't know,
19 they name the lakes where ^{they're} trapping rats or anything,
20 they name that lake and they pass it onto their friends
21 and when they start talking Eskimo I was over there and
22 they know where they are.

23 MR. BAYLY: I understand there's
24 a place called Napoeaq, can you tell us about how that
25 one got its name?

26 MR. V. ALLEN: Who are you picking
on, John Bayly?

MR. BAYLY: You, Vic.

MR. V. ALLEN:

27 I can give a little history, I know
28 some of my friends here in the listening audience, they
29 want to help us sometimes I think they can help us. I
30 think Ishmael and I are going to have some kind of a little

1 program going from here on, from the trappers, like
2 trappers' half-hour, trappers' quarter-hour in the near
3 future. Calling place names, guys like Abe Ookpik and
4 guys like Billy Day would have a lot of support to us
5 too, even though they think it gets a little -- a person
6 talking a long time sometimes gets a little boring, we
7 know that, but to those that live on the land at one
8 time are still proud of that land. The people that
9 were here to represent, because I'll get back to you,
10 John Bayly, I'd just like to sort of get myself let out
11 a little more because I think we're sort of being proud
12 to be recognized tonight. A lot of people say, "Why the
13 Trappers-Hunters Association?"

14 The land that we just represented
15 to let you look at, you could get a report from Peter
16 Usher that if you read those English reading, people^{who}/love
17 reading I think would think would get a better understanding
18 but to those of us that don't really care too much about
19 reading a great big book, through some communication
20 between ourselves would understand it very plainly be-
21 cause we are the people that put these things together,
22 and the delta itself could be saved for the future
23 trappers and the people that are going to live on the
24 land.

25 I say this because the last 25
26 years to 20 years that I've been in Inuvik, I've been
27 exposed to a lot of guys from the south that come along
28 and say, "Take me out hunting." They like to go out
29 hunting, and it makes us proud to take them out hunting,
30 but a lot of my hunting partners have gone ten years ago,

1 I don't know where they went, but again we stayed behind
2 to be proud of what we are talking about, and the young
3 generation that are coming out should be very exposed to
4 trapline camps in the delta and I very strongly would
5 urge that if we spread out education in the north
6 to the people's use of what they really know that they
7 can do without any instruction, learning just by person
8 to person, from their parents and from their fellow
9 friends and from their uncles, and from anybody that
10 they hunt with that's born in the north, they will
11 eventually slowly learn the ways of life, and this is
12 why if we destroy that delta, Mr. Berger, we aren't
13 going to have any place to take people out hunting; when
14 our kids grow up I think they would be very proud
15 people some day, maybe yourself, maybe your kids, maybe
16 our kids would get together and would say, "We remember
17 we talked about this 25 years ago and we are very
18 proud people," and they will say, "We'll thank you for
19 drawing the line for us when we knew how to draw the
20 line but we weren't educated enough to know that we
21 should have took a little bit more."

22 I think with this I would turn
23 back to John's question, where we get these names, and
24 I think we could interpret this along the line through
25 C.B.C. like I said earlier, probably Ishmael here
26 himself, he knows what we are talking about. We will
27 pass on some good things about why we are talking about
28 the land, that we would use it eventually, even ourselves
29 are going to go back to that land, and anybody that's
30 living on the land we strongly support them, that we would

1 be right behind them to help them, even though we don't
2 use it any more.

3 A lot of times I get criticized
4 myself saying, "You don't use that land but you talk
5 about it," but I'll tell you, you don't use that farm
6 down there somewhere you've left behind yourself, but
7 you talk about it. I think that would correct that
8 same feeling. That's why we are here tonight, and I
9 think it's going to be heard time and time again as
10 we go along, community to trappers, some older settlements
11 are going to have stronger voice in their own very
12 feeling in this very homeland of theirs. Thank you for
13 that point, and I will go back to John Bayly's name-
14 picking business.

15 John, when you talk about the
16 names, we have these names that are very important to
17 us, even the Loucheux people have names, names to their
18 lakes, to the rivers, to Big Stretch, we call it like
19 I was telling you on the map where my grandfather
20 established registered trapline camp, we call it Aletkaksik
21 because when you approach that long stretch of a river
22 you could tell right away it's a long stretch, so you
23 approach it with a long look, sort of a long focused
24 look like you see something real long and you can't see
25 the end of it. This is why we call it Aletkaksik, it
26 means that it's an approach to a long stretch of river.

27 We are very proud, like Colin
28 said, we give names to our friends when they don't know
29 them, and just by using names in certain areas of the
30 delta or the barren land, when we go through there a

1 couple of times we have a habit of following these
 2 name places and eventually get to where we're going
 3 without even the other guy telling us where it was,
 4 because he told us this was along this trail. This
 5 is why names are very important like yourself, lots of
 6 times you have streets which are very complicated to us
 7 because we don't live in an area where there's street
 8 numbers so badly that you have to ask your friends,
 9 "Where do I go to come and see you?"

10 Sometimes you ^{can} live very closely
 11 and still you don't know where you are if you don't know
 12 street names, and this is applied to the same system.
 13 That's the way we used to be on the land and use the
 14 land and I know it gets a little complicated to some
 15 people that's listening and some people are saying, "Well,
 16 it's not that much really," but it's very important.

17 We call Napoeaq, I understand
 18 this from some old people. Napoeaq means you got mad
 19 at your friend and you've broke the cross-bar to his
 20 komatik or his sled, whatever he had. From my understanding
 21 from the older people they said one guy broke his
 22 friend's cross-piece on the komatik and they named it
 23 after that time when that thing happened, because sometimes
 24 if you do bad things they remember you for one heck of
 25 a long time.

26 (LAUGHTER)

27 This is why they have that
 28 namesake, Napoeaq, which means "they broke the cross-bar".

29 Another part, they told me a
 30 place here they call Oneak, they call the place Oneak

1 Channel, but there is a place down there where Oneak
2 was the namesake to the man/^{that}was the original Oneak that
3 he spent also, busted up his oneak, the komatik again
4 busted it up, means when you bust something very damaging
5 useless means you've damaged it to no further use.
6 Oneak, this is where I just said earlier that when you
7 see something very kind of bad to the public, that they
8 pick it up very quickly, sort of you carry that the
9 rest of your life till your death, and then it gets to
10 be quite famous after awhile to the people that are
11 living, the namesake part of it.

12 MR. BAYLY: I understand as well
13 that not only are places named, that we might not know
14 about by looking at a map, but when we think of the
15 people of this part of the world we talk about Eskimos,
16 or lately we use your own word "Inuit", but there are
17 other words that you use to describe yourselves that
18 you can tell each other by using those names what parts
19 of the land you use and what parts you come from, and
20 one of these, I understand, is Oomarmuit, which describes
21 a certain group of people. Did you want to talk about
22 that, Ishmael?

23 MR. ALONIK: It means people
24 of the delta, the people that were raised in delta, that
25 is what in our western dialect calls that name "Oomarmuit"
26 means the people of the delta. "Oomarmuit" means
27 green, green tree, you know. That's why there's so
28 many green trees in the delta, so they call the people
29 "people of the green". We got another name, Tuk people
30 they living on the coast so they call us Nunatarqmuit

1 because that name come from way in Alaska some place
2 by the site, Point Hope, I think. Some people first
3 came to Canada around the early 1900's or around 1800
4 or so, called them Nunatarqmuit, so we got two names.
5 Tuk people call us Nunatarqmuit and ourselves, we call
6 ourselves OOmarmuit, people of the green.

7 I'd like to talk about one
8 Kendall Island, it had an Eskimo name because long ago
9 people used to stay there for winter, so that name mean
10 place of staying for winter, means "Okiviq". People
11 stay in winter time, call that name "Okiviq", like
12 Herschel Island. Other people that live in Canada I
13 don't know how long, they call it Qiaqtariuk, which mean
14 a good-sized island.

15 So there's names all over, even
16 the ^{channels'} names. You know, right where I got my cabin
17 I don't know who put that name, it's a straight channel,
18 you know, straight narrow channel so they call it Sanmaiq,
19 it means straight -- it just means a straight. There
20 are a lot of other names. The Mackenzie, everybody call
21 it Kupuq, all Eskimos that know how to say "Big River"
22 call it Kupuq.

23 MR. BAYLY: Now, I guess you
24 call yourselves different names because of the different
25 areas you're in, but you also referred to other people
26 from other areas by ^{other} names. One of those names is
27 Tarearmuit, and can you explain how you think of people
28 who are still Eskimos by other names because they perhaps
29 use other parts of the land?

30 MR. ALONIK: The way I understand

1777

Kugmallit mean
1 it, people that are from the east, and they call us
2 Olanarmuit, that mean people of the west. So
3 they've got a name for us and we've got a name for them.
4 Kugmallit, and they call us Olanarmuit which mean the
5 people of the west. We don't call them Inumarmuit.

6 MR. BAYLY: Now, before the
7 white man came and brought writing and books, you didn't
8 have any laws written down that said where people could
9 go or where they could hunt and fish and trap, but I
10 understand that you had ways of knowing where you were
11 to go and if you went to a new place different things
12 that you would do in order to be allowed to use those
13 other parts of the land, even though there were other
14 Eskimo people on them. Perhaps you could talk about
15 that a little bit, Victor.

16 MR. V. ALLEN: The system we
17 used to use from our grandfathers' versions of using
18 other lands, sort of a group type, like the Oomarmuit and
19 then along the coast, the Tarearmuit, we sort of overlap
20 sort of our boundaries, we sort of have sort of a hidden
21 boundary that people respect and they remember it from
22 hundreds of years back when the Kitiarmuit and Omarmuit
23 and the Munatarqumuit came from way over in Alaska and
24 when they came from -- this is the information I pick
25 up from my people, just because I can try and answer
26 this doesn't mean that I'm an expert at it -- but they
27 used to come and they established themselves probably in
28 the early 1900's after the whaling part of the Herschel
29 Island, some of our great grandfathers and their fathers
30 were along the Alaskan coast there and they set themselves

1 up in the delta at that time, the delta was sort of an
 2 unexploited country, even by trappers, when they found
 3 out that the delta was a very, very rich in fur, rich
 4 in foods, country foods and stuff like that, and it
 5 made it very sort of a good place to live to a lot of
 6 people. This is why in the last 75 years or so, probably
 7 80 years, delta's been used quite heavily before the
 8 Eskimos picked up sickness called the flu and some sort
 9 of epidemic they had, about three rounds of it the last
 10 few years, these last 75 years, they picked up these
 11 sicknesses and they died very heavily. I know that in
 12 the '40's and the late '50's we've had a lot of bad
 13 sicknesses that occurred in the delta and it sort of
 14 wiped out a lot of older people, and this is the informa-
 15 tion that we picked up, that Eskimos didn't have -- they
 16 had sort of little boundary lines but they didn't draw
 17 their line on a map because there was no such thing
 18 as map drawing or borders, even the inland Indians go
 19 to a certain extent when hunting/^{they come out and}they're starting to
 20 get a little better inland a little bit so they go inland.
 21 Marten trappers also go inland towards Bear Lake and
 22 towards Anderson River area and this kind of thing; but
 23 to come down ^{to} the coast there ^{it} wasn't really very much
 24 for them, so they always knew their boundary and I think
 25 when we were exposed to boundary lines, as far as
 26 trapping were concerned, ^{and} the game laws that came along
 27 we sort of a lot of times feel sort of, we wondering how
 28 come you come along and you know so much about law and
 29 I have to follow your law, even though you made it, you
 30 never lived here. This is what made a lot of hard core

1 people with us that didn't really go along with the law
2 that was imported to us. This is why ourselves today
3 I think we're having such things as boundary lines, and
4 we have trapping group areas which never really worked
5 because we got a habit of saying, "Yes, you draw the
6 line," and then when somebody draws it, it just sort of
7 stays with us, and this is why boundary lines today, I
8 think, have different ruling for the Inuit and the Tarear-
9 muit and the Oomarmuit and everybody else along the Arctic
10 coast.

11 MR. BAYLY: Well, can you tell
12 me, Victor, how you as a Nunatarqmut,^{if you} decided to go
13 in the old days down to Tuk to go fishing, for example,
14 you were overlapping somebody else's country what
15 would happen?

16 MR. V. ALLEN: Oh, I thinkⁱⁿ that
17 case a lot of times the Eskimos, even though to some
18 people's thinking, think they're a group of people just
19 because there is Nunatarqmut, and Oomarmuit and Tarear-
20 muit doesn't mean that they don't mix. I think we've had
21 this mixed marriage problem long, long time before you
22 guys came along sort of thing. This is why through
23 marriage and through step-brothers and step-mothers I
24 think happened quite a bit once upon a time before the
25 churches came, I think the Eskimos had their own ways
26 of correcting their marriages, even though it wasn't
27 in church where you make a big sort of fuss about it.
28 They got along because they had foreign relatives. That
29 may answer part of it. They've worked with their foreign
30 relatives who a lot of times lots of us I'm pretty sure

1 when I went to Point Barrow a couple of years ago that
2 some people/^{there}tried to tell me who I was related to, but
3 I was so far back in my own information that I wasn't
4 quite sure whether to believe them or not, but they were
5 quite happy about it, and I think this is where even the
6 hunting, when the hunting comes it automatically works tha
7 "You work along with me for the time being but you'll
8 always go back to where you come from,"that is if you
9 want to go back you'll probably get taken in if these
10 other things happen. Like marriages, or maybe just some
11 of your friends or brothers are staying there, from a
12 long time ago sort of a thing.

13 Does that answer part of your
14 question?

15 MR. BAYLY: Yes. Can you tell me
16 were there places where people who belonged to different
17 groups of Eskimos would get together during the year to
18 do certain things such as whale hunting, or to get together
19 for Christmas or New Years?

20 MR. V. ALLEN: Well, they used
21 to have their own places where they get together for
22 whaling, and they get together for winter hunts, even
23 though they overlap their sort of boundaries, and they've
24 had games that I think when the New Years and Christmas
25 got introduced, that they used to play these games once
26 upon a time,ⁱⁿcertain parts of the year when you have a
27 slack time, when~~y~~the sun is coming back or the days are
28 too short, we didn't call them either Christmas or New
29 Years, but it was during that time that you had a bit
30 of a slack time and you played these games, and they were

1 played anywhere in the delta and down the coast and
2 where people have maybe more houses to sleep over for a
3 few days, and maybe some people have good source of dog
4 food like fish and muktuk and every other thing that the
5 dog eats, and people eat also, and I'm not saying we
6 eat the real dog food, we got sort of our own sort of
7 source of food that's a little different than dog food
8 even though it comes from the same animal. I don't like
9 to make people think that when I said "muktuk dog food"
10 that we eat the muktuk dog food. It's not very fair right
11 there.

12 But anyway we used to play these
13 games and I think there's some report here by some other
14 older people or some other people my age that could give
15 you a little more information on this maybe when the
16 time arises because we're going to be looking for these
17 sort of things probably very shortly along our line of
18 the Inquiry.

19 MR. BAYLY: Now, Mr. Commissioner,
20 I understand that we're almost out of tape and so it
21 might be a time that you would want to stop for a coffee
22 break so somebody can get another tape, because I think
23 the presentation will take a few minutes longer.

24 THE COMMISSIONER: No, we've got
25 lots of time and I'm here to listen to what people have
26 to say. So we'll just stop for a few minutes and think
27 about coffee, even if there isn't any, and start again.

28 (LAUGHTER)

29 (LAND USE MAP OF VICTOR ALLEN MARKED EXHIBIT C-238)

30 (LAND USE MAP OF COLIN ALLEN MARKED EXHIBIT C-239)

1 (LAND USE MAP OF ISHMAEL ALONIK MARKED EXHIBIT C-240)

2 (LAND USE MAP OF TOMMY THRASHER MARKED EXHIBIT C-241)

3 (PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED FOR A FEW MINUTES)

4 (PROCEEDINGS RESUMED PURSUANT TO ADJOURNMENT)

5 THE COMMISSIONER: Ask them to
6 turn the lights on the maps.

7 MR. BAYLY: Before we had a break
8 we were talking about people travelling about the land
9 and going to different places, and I wonder if you could
10 tell me in the old days before the white man came to
11 this land, I --

12 THE COMMISSIONER: I wonder if
13 we could come to order, please, and make sure we can
14 all hear.

15 MR. BAYLY: Could you tell me
16 were there disputes over land, and if there were any
17 disputes how the people settled these? Do you know
18 anything about that, Victor?

19 MR. V. ALLEN: I think if
20 you talk about a long time ago about disputes and
21 stuff like that, I don't think I have enough information
22 to really tell you what it was really all about.

23 MR. BAYLY: But between yourselves
24 and say the people from Tuk, you seem to be fairly
25 friendly the way you were talking about your relation-
26 ships. You didn't have any disputes.

27 MR. V. ALLEN: There was some,
28 quite a few / ^{hundred} years back I guess they've had a little
29 dispute with the inland Indians but I don't like to
30 raise that point because it's probably not a report or

1 picked up or anything like that. I would probably mis-
2 inform others. But I like sitting around telling it
3 in a lot of different ways they tell it from anywhere you
4 hear it, they tell it so many different ways so it's
5 pretty hard to know who done the research and they were
6 probably actually living it or something. So I refuse
7 to tell you any further, John.

8 MR. BAYLY: O.K. Can you tell
9 me, we've got two sets of maps here and a set of maps
10 that goes from around 1900 or before that to 1955 shows
11 use of more parts of the land than the map from 1955
12 to 1974. Are there reasons for that that you could
13 talk about? Maybe Ishmael, that's the part of the
14 land that you used in the early days.

15 MR. ALONIK: This one here?

16 MR. BAYLY: Yes.

17 MR. ALONIK: Well, one time
18 they ever since the Bay or any trading post left, there's
19 a lot of posts there, all the people seems to move to
20 the delta, you know, it's so far away to get your
21 groceries they have to buy from the store, you know.
22 Maybe that's why that map there is marked that way.
23 But up in there where it's not marked now is where
24 the caribou is up there. It is very important, we
25 are quite concerned about that ourselves because the
26 caribou have their young ones there and once the
27 caribou are big enough the caribou always come toward
28 Herschel Island, you know, when I was staying at King
29 Point three years I found out that the caribou always
30 come right from toward the mountains and have their

1 calves. That one has hardly any marking on it ever since
2 the people moved but always once in a while somebody
3 from Aklavik or somebody, they go and hunt caribou down
4 there and are still using that land, for fishing and
5 hunting caribou mostly summertime.

6 MR. BAYLY: All right, and do
7 you think it would be possible in the future that some
8 people might want to go back to some of those areas?

9 MR. ALONIK: I'm pretty sure
10 they are ^{willing} to go back if something start on Herschel
11 Island. I would like to go back myself.

12 MR. BAYLY: And there are, I
13 understand, some places where people have gone back
14 recently, that haven't been used for almost 20 years.

15 MR. ALONIK: That's right. Like
16 I also have a cabin, it never been used for about that
17 long, there's a group of trappers there making a pretty
18 good living on furs and caribou and other game, you know.

19 MR. BAYLY: Now, when you all
20 did your maps and showed us where you went, you showed
21 a lot of travelling and a number of places that you
22 all referred to as being important, some of the Fish
23 Holes, and some of the places where everybody hunted
24 whales and caribou and geese. Did you have a fairly
25 regular series of places that you went throughout the
26 year to be where the animals or birds or fish were at
27 different times? Colin, do you want to talk about
28 that?

29 MR. C. ALLEN: All around
30 this area here, all this hunting grounds we got marked

1 up, you have to be in whaling camps certain time of
2 the year, the time the whales going to come, if you
3 are one week early or one week late sometime they're
4 a little late or sometime they're early but you keep
5 to the camp a certain time of the year that whales
6 going to be there. The same thing with caribou, caribou
7 you go for caribou in the springtime people from Aklavik
8 they go down on the 15th of June to go and meet the
9 caribou along the beach, you don't have to go way up
10 on the land to go get it. On the 15th of August even
11 there's no caribou for a little while, maybe one week
12 after they come around. We know they're going to pass
13 through there but some years they don't pass through there
14 Aklavik in the wintertime, fall pass. Same
15 as West Channel we used to hunt some years they never
16 pass but not every year, but we have to some years when
17 they way back in Fish River, Big Fish River, they pass
18 through there. It's quite a long ways from the delta
19 and they got two places to pass in the fall time.
20 Sometime they pass way back and sometime they come out
21 to the delta.

22 Then geese hunting, the very
23 well people at certain time of the year the geese pass
24 through and you have to be there at that time. If you
25 not be there at that time you miss them every time.

26 MR. BAYLY: Is that the same
27 thing with the / fish, Colin, getting fish?

28 M R. C. ALLEN: I don't know
29 much about fish way.

30 MR. BAYLY: I think we've got a

1 fisherman here.

2 MR. V. ALLEN: No, I'm not
3 saying I'm a fisherman, John, I just want to refer back
4 to what I think the question that you asked why we go
5 out hunting certain places, why we have to cover so
6 many hunting places in order to get what we are really
7 hunting for, like geese areas and caribou areas and
8 fish areas. Some years, some summers like when you're
9 out even down the coast or along the rivers there you
10 could get a lot of fish, and then some years you get
11 nothing. So that goes to show you that there's always a
12 disturbance of some sort that nature itself balance that
13 people really have to look for in order to get what
14 they used to get quite easily a year before or two years
15 before that. Same thing applies all on the land like
16 the rabbits got sort of a cycle where they get so many
17 and then I think nature balanced that again because when
18 you get a lot of rabbits in the delta, I know a couple
19 of times I spent a lifetime in the delta there, the
20 short time I've lived there, that west part of it, where
21 they were so thick that the only way they got sort of
22 balanced out was they got flooded out. They were just
23 all over the place. When the water went down, they
24 were hanging, they were dead, they were floating,
25 everything else. Now that's nature, and same thing
26 applies with muskrats. I think a lot of times in the
27 last 20 years a lot of us been working on and off and
28 we haven't really went out there and really harvested
29 that muskrat, even when we had all kinds of muskrat
30 trappers out in that delta some years they just died

1 right off. Something happens along the line of the
2 balance of the nature that maybe they get sick and maybe
3 they didn't get enough feed, or maybe they just get
4 over-populated in one area and just froze to death or
5 starve to death. These are the kind of things that
6 by living out there ourselves, we don't try to find
7 out -- we find a dead muskrat we don't even feed it to
8 our dog, even though the animal died of natural death.

9 I think along the line we
10 have real indication that it must have died of something
11 that we didn't want to feed it to a dog, when he's healthy
12 you don't feed him something dead by something else
13 unless you kill it yourself, then you know that it's
14 eatable for the dog. I think this is why you need lots
15 of hunting areas. You cover a lot of country a lot of
16 times to hunt the same thing that you've just got, just
17 over the foothills; some years you go way back inland
18 and these are the kind of things that -- that's why our
19 land is so important, that if you want to make a living
20 off it you've got to go along with the balance in order
21 to survive and use it.

22 MR. BAYLY: So you're saying that
23 you need a lot of land to support the people and the
24 animals that they depend on.

25 MR. V. ALLEN: And the people
26 themselves, they help support each other. You see, we
27 used to have caribou hunting parties because we lived
28 close to where the caribou is not so far inland. We
29 used to have hunting parties from Tuktoyaktuk in the
30 early '40's and we have geese hunting parties from

1 Tuktoyaktuk, or even ourself we go further to use most
2 of Richards Island when other times we just go down
3 to Shallow Bay or over to the west side right where
4 there's some years the berry patches are so thick even
5 the geese depend on yellow berry patches, other kind
6 of berries that they eat different than the mud flat
7 areas where they probably eat some sort of grass or
8 some weeds or something that feeds nature.

9 MR. BAYLY: Now, some people
10 may think, looking at these maps, that "Well, that's
11 all very well for the past; but what about today?"

12 Can you tell us about what
13 things you get from the land today that help you
14 to feed your family or to make your incomes?

15 MR. C. ALLEN: Well, today
16 we work and anyway this is high cost of living in
17 Inuvik, I guess everybody know that, that some people
18 have very, very small income. Not only myself who
19 have small income, we can still have wild food all the
20 time. We have wild food, if we don't have wild food
21 we got no -- our income won't cover our food from
22 Hudson's Bay. That's why we got all this wild food at
23 home, that's what we try to get all the time from the
24 land because we know that if we don't put anything away
25 that we can't buy from Hudson's Bay for the next six
26 months or something, we have to go out like muskrat
27 season going to open pretty soon in another couple of
28 weeks, and people will be going out and get their
29 wild food, sell the fur and use up the meat. That's
30 how it go, you go out your trapline, you set snare for

1 rabbits, a few ptarmigans around, and everything we
2 do that kind of things, we always got something to get
3 by on all the time.

4 MR. BAYLY: O.K., and some
5 people said that if the game disappeared that you
6 could eat food from the south. How would you feel about
7 eating beef and pork and chicken?

8 MR. V. ALLEN: I think I'll go
9 back on that for a second. This is why we're quite
10 concerned about the land and the food in it, and
11 everything else that we use for part of our living.
12 I guess we're just like any southerner that I'm pretty
13 sure if it went the other way around, if there was a
14 couple of million Eskimos and there was only 20,000
15 white people and they were all farming and we went
16 down south and we start eating and telling them that
17 "You got to eat whales and caribous and everything
18 else," I'm pretty sure we'd be disturbing their off-
19 balance of their lifestyle, and this is why it's very
20 important that I think Canada's north here, so-called
21 Canada, Western Arctic is just a small piece that
22 we talk about, that if we out-balance it along the line
23 we are going to end up the biggest welfare in the world,
24 either that -- I don't know if it's going to happen in
25 our time but part of it's happening right now -- but
26 it scares a guy sometimes when you sit down and think,
27 "What are we really trying to do if we don't protect
28 our environment as far as country food and the country
29 animals are concerned?"

30 This is why it's very important

1 that we have to play the game on both parties. The
2 people that come from the south and they're used to it
3 all their life, they're used to buying food off stores,
4 not only Hudson's Bay, they're pretty smart, they don't
5 only deal with ^{only the} Hudson's Bay, they're quite happy the
6 way they live because we don't try to out-balance them,
7 because we're just a few of us and sometimes they wonder
8 by listening to us, "Why you so concerned about food
9 off the land?"

10 This is our way of life, you
11 just can't say these things in order to tell a person
12 that, "You can't change him overnight."

13 But you could sort of disturb
14 him a few times but he intends to just be the good guy
15 and just sort of go along with what's thrown at him, sort
16 of. I'm not saying this just to make the other guys
17 feel better. I think we balance all right if we just
18 do this thing right for all Canadians as a whole.

19 MR. BAYLY: Now, quite apart
20 from the food and the income that you get from the land,
21 is there something about going on the land that you
22 would miss because of the way it makes you feel to be
23 able to go out there?

24 MR. V. ALLEN: Well, I'm pretty
25 sure if it was fishing time right now, I'm pretty sure
26 if there was only fish in the Northwest Territories we'd
27 be all populated with fishermen because we never get
28 too excited about fish ourselves.

29 MR. BAYLY: O.K., but you do
30 enjoy going out into the land.

1 MR. V. ALLEN: This is the way
2 we enjoy our life in the north, we go hunting caribou,
3 hunting whales, not that we're trying to kill really
4 lots or something. But we enjoy this tradition that's
5 passed onto us from our grandfathers and our fathers.
6 A lot of times when southerners come up here, they never
7 learn to eat muktuk and they never learn to eat a lot of
8 other stuff like oogaluk and stuff like that, but you
9 don't really try to push it to them because that's their
10 way of lifestyle. So some of us I'm pretty sure that
11 do these things is sort of making the other party sort
12 of feel bad; but a lot of times I'm pretty sure a lot
13 of people say, "Well, let's try some of your muktuk."

14 When they have a mouthful they
15 say, "Oh, it's very nice and takes like pork chop or
16 something like that," but I'm pretty sure that way down
17 deep they say, "Jesus, what the hell you eat this for?"

18 I think this goes the same way,
19 a lot of times when I went down south somebody feed me
20 something. I don't want to make the poor guy feel bad,
21 I say, "Oh, that's very good," but I never eat it again.

22 (LAUGHTER)

23 MR. BAYLY: O.K., can you tell me,
24 I think Tommy, you had some thoughts on development that
25 you wanted to talk about.

26 MR. THRASHER: Yes. At the
27 start of the program, you know, I was listening to the
28 mayor and Mr. Dick Hill, and Miss Allen. As a member
29 of the Trappers Association I'd even jump up and clap
30 my hands for them, there were many good points they

1 brought out because it was very, very, very interesting.
2 Development is what we need in this land of ours,
3 and one of the strongest points is for sure to have
4 our land claims settled first. Soon as the paper's been
5 signed, development right behind it, because we need
6 development to support our people and our country.

7 I hear a lot of -- like one
8 old fellow, he says, "If it wasn't for white man long
9 ago I wouldn't kill caribou today because they're so
10 far away now I get muzzle-loader, I kill them easy."
11 Since that muzzle-loader, there has been a lot of
12 development in Canada, in the Northwest Territories.

13 So like I said, hurray to the
14 mayor and Mr. Dick Hill and Miss Allen for what they
15 said, but we sure like to see our land settlement first
16 and development right after.

17 MR. BAYLY: O.K., that completes
18 the presentation of the hunters and trappers. I don't
19 know if there are other people who want to use these
20 maps that are still with us.

21 MR. ALONIK: Maybe I would like
22 to say something.

23 MR. BAYLY: Oh, I'm sorry.

24 MR. ALONIK: I would like to
25 tell everyone that in our group here, Hunters and Trappers
26 Association, there may be a few times that we talk
27 about developm_ent and we're not against development.
28 We like to see development goes on, you know. Like
29 everywhere it's all along the coast, the Inuit like to
30 see their land settlement first and then the development.

B. Day

1 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, thank
2 you very much. I certainly appreciate the presentation
3 made by the Hunters & Trappers Association, and I think
4 everybody who has been here tonight has learned a great
5 deal from it. We're all very much in your debt.

6 Is there anyone else who wishes
7 to say anything before we adjourn?

8
9 BILLY DAY, sworn:

10 THE WITNESS: My name is Billy
11 Day, and I just recently moved back onto the land.
12 I worked for Social Development for 14 years and I
13 think I don't know enough about pipelines or this sort
14 of thing to talk about them, but I'd just like to say
15 a few words about what I think has happened over the years
16 of social impact.

17 Many years ago I can remember
18 when I was a small boy, while I don't recall all that
19 happened, I can remember going to dances with my parents
20 and at one time I recall in Tuk I went to a dance, it
21 was an Eskimo Drum Dance, and I was sitting on my
22 mother's lap and for a brief period I can remember
23 everybody that was dancing on the floor, and then from
24 then I don't remember anything; but I think I'm trying
25 to compare that day to today, where the majority of
26 dances are just about all the dances in any social
27 gatherings they have, you've got to be 19 or over because
28 they serve liquor at their do's.. In them days it was a
29 family affair to go, like the kids went with their
30 parents and this sort of thing.

B. Day

One of the things I've sort of watched, I came to work in 1961 for Social Development and I resigned last summer in July to go back onto the land, and ever since I came to work I've been saying to my wife that one of these days we'll go back and live our old life, because we always lived on the land, very seldom went to town even, and last winter she told me she said, "Well, it's no use to talk about it any more because we're not going to do it," so the next day I put in my resignation.

But I have watched over the years people like when construction was going on here in Inuvik and the Dew Line was being built, at that time people, I think, have much more knowledge of what is happening now than they did in them days, because at that time people went to work on the Dew Line. If they worked there for a little while if they didn't like it they left and there was always jobs available here in Inuvik because construction was going on here.

So there was no shortage of jobs if they didn't like it in Inuvik, they went to the Dew Line, back and forth, and it seemed to people at that time that something like this had never happened before so it seemed to people at that time that this would go on and on and on and on forever. After Dew Line was built, after construction came to a halt in Inuvik, to pretty well a standstill, people started looking around and they were making fast money and at the same time they were spending fast money, and they looked around, they didn't have no cabins left at home, they didn't

F. Day

1 have no dog teams left, so this sort of belief today,
2 a lot of people that are still living at Inuvik or in
3 some town, would go back onto the land if they had the
4 means of getting back onto the land.

5 Now I made my move back onto
6 the land last summer and it cost me about \$13,000 to
7 get set up back on the land again. I don't think I'm
8 actually a well-equipped trapper at that, and yet it
9 cost a lot of money to get back on there, and I think
10 this is part of the reason that people are not getting
11 back on their land.

12 One of the things, Mr. Berger,
13 if you haven't heard the tape made in Aklavik which
14 was played over C.B.C. not long ago, the tape was by
15 Malcolm, Firth and John Joseph Stewart talking of
16 the land, their life on the land and John Joseph
17 Stewart is 75 years old, and he's still on the trapline,
18 and to listen to these people talk I think it's not just
19 the life, it's the love of the land, the life that they
20 grew up, the life that they know, and I think this is
21 why I have gone back. Like I think I mentioned to
22 Abe Allen yesterday when he was down to Reindeer Station
23 visiting me, like I always told my co-workers when I was
24 working and people coming in from the south, I always
25 bragged about God's country, and I told Abe yesterday
26 that I talked about God's country but I didn't really
27 know I was telling the truth till I came back out on
28 the land again.

29 I did have a program going
30 where I'm taking young children back out onto the land,

B. Day

1 teaching them to stay out there ten days and then they
2 come back into town, and I take them out trapping,
3 fishing, and this sort of thing. But like I said, what
4 concerns me more than anything else is the people, the
5 people of this country, will they go and do the same
6 thing they done again when the Dew Line was on, and what
7 will they have after it's all over?

8 I've heard many people say that
9 education is needed, and this is something I do agree
10 with, like education is needed in maybe telling the
11 people you know, this is something that's going to be
12 going on so long, and then it's going to be over, like
13 for instance I remember here, I forget just what year
14 it was, I think it was '59, the native people weren't
15 allowed to buy liquor, they couldn't go into the Liquor
16 Store, they couldn't go into the bar, and it was some
17 time in July that summer all of a sudden it was wide
18 open, you could go in and buy all the liquor you
19 wanted.

20 Then 20 years later ~~they~~ start
21 thinking about -- or 15 years later they start thinking
22 about alcohol education, which is a bit far behind.
23 I really haven't got too much to say. I really didn't
24 intend to come and say anything, but in closing I'd like
25 to commend you and your staff on the long hours you've
26 put in, and I appreciate the fact that you do sit and
27 I think it's midnight now, or after, and you've been
28 sitting here all this time listening to people talk.
29 Thank you.

30 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you, Mr.

1 Day.

2 (APPLAUSE)

3 (WITNESS ASIDE)

4 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, ladies
5 and gentlemen, let me thank all of you and the people
6 of Inuvik for the presentations they have made in the
7 six evenings we have been sitting. I have said before
8 that I think I can learn from each one of you, and I
9 have tried to do that.

10 I know we sit late sometimes
11 but once we get going we want to learn all we can and
12 I think that these sittings, when they last into the
13 night, usually turn out to be some of our most profitable
14 sittings.

15 So thank you all again and
16 the Inquiry is adjourned until 10:30 tomorrow morning.
17 We'll see some of you then, I think.

18 (PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED TO FEBRUARY 23, 1976)

19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30

347
M835 (Berger Hearings)
vol.39
Community
Canada. National Energy Board
Mackenzie Valley Pipeline-
Inquiry

APR 6 1976

347
M835
vol 39
Community

CA1
Z 1
-74M211

MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRY

Government
Publications

IN THE MATTER OF APPLICATIONS BY EACH OF
(a) CANADIAN ARCTIC GAS PIPELINE LIMITED FOR A
RIGHT-OF-WAY THAT MIGHT BE GRANTED ACROSS
CROWN LANDS WITHIN THE YUKON TERRITORY AND
THE NORTHWEST TERRITORIES, and
(b) FOOTHILLS PIPE LINES LTD. FOR A RIGHT-OF-WAY
THAT MIGHT BE GRANTED ACROSS CROWN LANDS
WITHIN THE NORTHWEST TERRITORIES
FOR THE PURPOSE OF A PROPOSED MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE

and

IN THE MATTER OF THE SOCIAL, ENVIRONMENTAL AND
ECONOMIC IMPACT REGIONALLY OF THE CONSTRUCTION,
OPERATION AND SUBSEQUENT ABANDONMENT OF THE ABOVE
PROPOSED PIPELINE

(Before the Honourable Mr. Justice Berger, Commissioner)

Aklavik, N.W.T.

February 23, 1976.

PROCEEDINGS AT COMMUNITY HEARING

Volume 40

347
11835
vol. 40
COMMUNITY

CANADIAN ARCTIC
GAS STUDY LTD.

MAR 19 1976

LIBRARY

1 APPEARANCES:

2 John Bayly, Esq., and
3 Peter Usher, Esq., for Aklavik Hunters, Trappers &
Fishermen;

4
5 Doug Rowe, Esq., for Canadian Arctic Gas Pipeline
Limited;

6 Rempel, Esq., for Gas Consortium.

7 Glen Bell, Esq., for Northwest Territories Indian
8 Brotherhood, and
9 Metis Association of the
Northwest Territories.

10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26 347
27 M835
28 VOL. 40
29 COMMUNITY
30

I N D E XPage

WITNESSES:

1		
2	WITNESSES:	
3	Lazarus SITTICHINLI	3809, 3850
4	Mrs. Mary HUSKY	3813
5	Tom ELANIK	3815
6	<u>(For Hunters & Trappers Association)</u>	
7	Frank ELANIK	3819, 3840
8	Jacob ARCHIE	3822
9	Andy KAYUTAK	3824, 3871
10		
11	Andrew ARCHIE	3837, 3839
12	Father ADAM	3839
13	Chief Fred GREENLAND	3846, 3860
14	Mrs. Bessie AYRISH	3849
15	Charles Furlong	3852
16	Mrs. Caroline CARMICHAEL	3854
17	Mrs. Mary KENDI	3856
18	Sam SALAMEO	3876
19	Mrs. Rose Jane STEWART	3879
20	Mrs. Rene AREY	3881
21	Mrs. Annie GORDON	3882
22	Peter THRASHER	3885
23	Mrs. Dora MALAGANA	3890
24		
25	EXHIBITS:	
26	C-241 Land Use Map of F. Elanik	3824
27	C-242 Land Use Map of J. Archie	3824
28	C-243 Land Use Map of A. Kayutak	3830
29	C-244	
30	C-245 Land Use Application by Shell	3871
31	C-246 Slides of Chief Greenland	3871
32	C-247	
33	C-248 Submission by Mrs. R. Arey	3882
34		
35		

1 Aklavik, N.W.T.,

2 February 23, 1976.

3 (PROCEEDINGS RESUMED PURSUANT TO ADJOURNMENT)

4 THE COMMISSIONER: Ladies and
5 gentlemen, we'll call the meeting to order. We were here
6 in April last year for three days to listen to what you,
7 who live in Aklavik, had to say about the pipeline, and
8 we promised then that we would come back before the
9 Inquiry was over to hear if you had anything else that
10 you wanted to say.

11 We'll start again. I am Judge
12 Berger and I am in Aklavik again to hear what you have
13 to say about the pipeline. I was here for three days
14 last April but at the time I said that I'd come back
15 and listen to you if you wanted me to, and you have
16 asked me to return.

17 Since we met in April last year
18 the route of the pipeline has been changed. Last year
19 Arctic Gas wanted to build the pipeline from Alaska
20 around the west side of the delta past Aklavik and
21 Fort McPherson and Arctic Red River. Now instead of
22 bringing the pipeline that way, they want to bring it
23 across the mouth of the Mackenzie Delta.

24 The Federal Government has said
25 that if a gas pipeline is built then they expect that
26 an oil pipeline will be built after that.

27 The pipeline companies have told
28 us that if these pipelines are built, there will be more
29 and more oil and gas exploration and development in the
30 Mackenzie Delta, and we are here today to see what you

L. Sittichinli

1 have to say about these things.

2 Mrs. Albert will translate
3 what is said into the Eskimo language, and Mr. Koe into
4 Loucheux.

5 (MRS. ROSE ALBERT AND MR. JIM KOE SWORN AS
6 INTERPRETERS)

7 THE COMMISSIONER: We have people
8 from Arctic Gas here today. We have people from Foothills
9 here today. Foothills is the other pipeline company;
10 they weren't here last April because they hadn't gotten
11 into the race then. But Foothills wants to build a
12 pipeline on the east side of the Mackenzie Delta. It's
13 the Arctic Gas Pipeline that you may be chiefly concerned
14 with here today, and we have people from Imperial Oil
15 here as well. They're here to listen to what you have
16 to say, but later on if you wish, you can ask them
17 questions.

18 So I think I'll ask the first
19 witness to proceed, but you can just translate, Mrs.
20 Albert.

21 (MRS. ALBERT TRANSLATES)

22
23 LAZARUS SITTICHINLI, resumed:

24 INTERPRETER KOE: He was born
25 in 1890 and he said whatever you people do, he said
26 in time it might come handy to us, but he said he didn't
27 want to -- he just wanted to say a few words.

28 If I'm not mistaken I think he's
29 about 86 years old now, so we'd like to see what he
30 has to say.

L. Sittichinli

1 He says he was in Fort McPherson,
2 he was brought up there and he spent most of his young
3 days up there. But in 1960 he said he moved down to
4 this area, to Aklavik area. Ever since then he's been
5 here. The government figures they know this country
6 but as far as he's concerned he knows this country just
7 as good as the government, because he has made his living
8 around the area of Fort McPherson and he made his living
9 here all that time, and he's still here in the Aklavik
10 area.

11 He says a lot of government
12 people come down this country and they actually don't
13 ask us nothing and they just do what they want around
14 here. When he first came down to this area here he
15 said there was lots of game and lots of caribou. He
16 says he made a good living down here, but he says it's
17 a little different now.

18 He says his trapping area is
19 up the Husky River, which is about 12 miles from here,
20 and he says one winter the oil companies came in there
21 and they worked around there. They done a lot of seismic
22 work around there. Now today he says there's not even
23 mousetrap up there.

24 When it come summertime he
25 goes down here, he says about eight miles, and does
26 his winter fishing there , makes dry fish for the winter,
27 and he says every year he goes there.

28 He said about three years ago
29 or less or more, the oil companies went down there and
30 they were blowing up dynamite on the river. He says

L. Sittichinli

1 since that time the fish are not the same, it's not
2 that the fish are less, he says the fish are very poor,
3 sometimes not even fit to eat. We have a run of Arctic
4 char up here, he says all them fish are not the same.

5 He said last summer the fish
6 are getting a little better but on the other hand he
7 say the boys go down here after open season and hunt
8 geese or ducks, he says the ducks are very poor and so
9 are the geese. Also he said there used to be lots
10 of rabbits. There's no rabbits to be seen now, he says.

11 So he said, I know the changes
12 that have taken place in our country down here. He says
13 that's all he's got to say about what he know about the
14 country down here, but he says one thing he'd like to
15 ask is, he says he wants to talk for the benefit of my
16 children and my grandchildren about land claims.

17 He says since a long time the
18 white people came down here, he said we don't bother
19 them and they don't bother us. But lately he said they
20 came down here and started working for oil, and he said
21 this is where big talk is going on now. They find oil,
22 different kinds of oil that we don't know nothing about,
23 but he says the only thing they didn't know that all
24 this talk was going to come about until just recently
25 it started. He says now if they ever push that pipeline
26 through, he said he heard that every 50 miles there's
27 going to be a camp.

28 He said all we wish for now
29 if the pipeline ever come through and you start taking
30 oil out of our country we want something out of it.

L. Sittichinli

1 That means to say we want certain percentage out of
2 that oil that's taken out of here, and that will be for
3 the future of our children.

4 The first time we heard that
5 the pipeline was going to come through, that the pipeline
6 was going to come from Alaska all the way up the foot-
7 hills, all the way up, which they really didn't want. He
8 said because there's many rivers flowing from the river,
9 from the mountains that goes into this river here, and
10 the fish goes up that river. This is why, he said, we
11 didn't like the pipeline along the foothills all the
12 way up. But now he says, you told us that the pipeline
13 might cross the mouth of the river. So we don't mind
14 that because the river down there is not that deep and
15 he says I don't think it will do too much harm. But
16 another thing, he says, if the pipeline goes across
17 any river up the river, he says this is where we're
18 thinking twice again, because in the springtime the rivers
19 are pretty swift and when the ice goes, he says anything
20 that's in the road, he says the ice will push it and
21 this is what we're afraid of, the pipeline might break.
22 This is one of our big worries now.

23 He wants to tell you a little
24 story about when gold was discovered in Dawson. He
25 said I'd just like to let you know what happened there.
26 He said as soon as the Mackenzie River ice went he said
27 there was people coming down, but he said the Peel
28 River had gone already so he said many white people
29 landed around McPherson. Most of them came down the
30 river, he says some went up the Peel, I guess they wanted

L. Sittichinli

1 to make it cross-country over to Dawson. Then some of
2 them went up the Rat River and went down the Porcupine,
3 and he says some of them went even across the portage,
4 from McPherson over to LaPierre House. That's how they
5 travelled them days.

6 He says when the white people
7 came down here for that Gold Rush they travelled all
8 over, but he says them days there was no engines. He
9 said everybody had to work or paddle down or whatever.
10 He says the caribou was coming up this route here, but
11 he says so many people working summer and winter, he says
12 the caribou took another route and went down across the
13 other way towards Old Crow. He said there were people
14 up the river and then there ^{were} some on the Porcupine River,
15 he said there was no caribou to be seen that winter
16 but it just happened he said there was one person, them
17 days he says they used to make corrals for caribou, and
18 they would chase these caribou into this big corral and
19 they would set snares or kill them with bow and arrows,
20 or whatever what-not, if they got guns they used guns;
21 but he says there was this one person he had lots of
22 meat and the people heard of it, and he's the guy that
23 help out the people that winter. He says he still
24 remembers that.

25 That's all I have to say just
26 now. But he says them days I was a young man, no rifles
27 them days but he says they had some gun they called
28 muzzle-loader, which you load yourself. He says I shot
29 caribou with that and I've shot moose with that. But
30 if the young people say they done that, I wouldn't believe

L. Sittichinli
Mrs Mary Husky

1 them, he said.

2 THE COMMISSIONER: Neither would

3 I.

4 A Thank you for listening
5 to me.

6 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you,
7 sir. Thank you very much.

8 (WITNESS ASIDE)

9

10 MRS. MARY HUSKY, resumed:

11 INTERPRETER KOE: Mrs. Mary
12 Husky just wanted to say a few words. She say when you
13 people first came down here -- she means especially the
14 oil companies -- when they came down here why didn't
15 they ask us or why didn't they tell us this is what
16 they were planning to do? She say if they told us,
17 maybe they would think a little different. But they
18 just went ahead without asking us nothing and now I
19 guess this is why there's a big talk down among us
20 around here.

21 Exploration started working down
22 here, she said our livelihood is decreasing. She said
23 in the springtime there's all kinds of ducks around
24 here, we never see that no more. Many kind of our
25 livelihood we live on has disappeared.

26 She said we're not like the
27 young people of today who make a little different
28 living. What she means is that most of the young people
29 live off the stores. But she said us, we were brought
30 up old-timers with meat, fish, and any game at all in

Mrs. M. Husky
T. Elanik

1 season, she said that's what we're brought up on.

2 This is why she said they're
3 worried about the younger people yet. I think, she
4 said, or I know we dislike the oil pipeline. We want our
5 land be left alone.

6 We know that there is no caribou
7 here this winter. She said there used to be no caribou,
8 there was lots of rabbits. We snared rabbits and that's
9 what we would live on. If not rabbits, she said we
10 live on ptarmigan, we snare ptarmigan or shoot them.
11 But this winter there's nothing to be killed and what
12 the heck we going to do?

13 She want now, she said many of
14 us want land settlement. She said that's our wish today.
15 All they want, she said, is we want our land and we don't
16 intend to give up our land, and the quicker we get the
17 land settlement she said that will protect our future
18 children and ourselves today.

19 So therefore she said we would
20 be very happy if they can tell us, "Now, this is your
21 land."

22 That's all I have to say, and
23 she wants to thank you all for listening.

24 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you
25 very much.

26 (WITNESS ASIDE)

27
28 TOM ELANIK, resumed:

29 INTERPRETER ALBERT: This is
30 Tom Elanik, and Tom Elanik lived in the delta all his

T. Elanik

life, and he's going to be 75 this year. He said most of the time he lived in the delta long ago there used to be a lot of people living in the bush all over in the delta there was people, and all these years they lived there, he never ever remembered running short of any kind of animals to eat or to hunt. He says even though people got a lot of rats in spring^{or}, killed all kinds of animals, they always come back. He said he brought up all his kids living out in the bush, but since the oil companies started coming he know that himself, things are really changing, especially since they started blasting all along the rivers and he know that there is even no muskrats in some lakes.

He said he brought up all his kids living out in the bush by hunting and trapping, but since over five years ago he was forced to leave his home out in the bush and move to Aklavik, where he could make a living, because there wasn't anything else more to hunt. He said he sure hope that the oil company quit blasting soon because if they keep it up, there will be no more animals left for sure.

He said if the pipeline kill all animals and the birds that are living here in the north especially in the spring, there will be nothing for them to eat or nothing to live on, because he said the Indians and Eskimos have no money. He said most of them now, because they have no place to hunt or trap, the government is looking after them, and this year especially with no food around, he said people are giving them fish to eat, a little bit here and there. He said

T. Elanik

1 how many years he lived all this time in the delta he
2 never ever had any problems until the oil company came,
3 so he said himself, he sure hope that they quit blasting
4 soon. But he said he heard also that they were going
5 to put the pipeline through by Shallow Bay. He said he
6 thinks that O.K. but he's worried about if they put the
7 pipeline in anyway, that it might, something might happen
8 because he said the water is strong and that, and if
9 it's around somewhere it will ensure something to happen.

10 But he said down there in
11 Shallow Bay it's shallow and there is hardly any kind
12 of animals there, except maybe foxes. So he said the
13 last thing he said again is he sure hoped they quit
14 blasting soon because he don't want to see the whole
15 delta without any kind of animals at all that anybody
16 could hunt. He said again that the Eskimos and Indians
17 have no money so they will be poor if all the animals
18 ever leave the north and the delta.

19 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you
20 very much.

21 (WITNESS ASIDE)

22 THE COMMISSIONER: I think we'll
23 ask the Hunters & Trappers Association to present the
24 evidence of the traditional hunting and trapping areas
25 that we see on these maps. Maybe Mr. Bayly, these witnes-
26 ses could come forward now.

27 MR. BAYLY: The presentation
28 that is about to be made is in response to your request,
29 sir, that evidence be led regarding the native land
30 claims and the areas that are used in the traditional

1 ways, and the gentlemen that you see here are
2 representatives of the Hunters, Trappers & Fishermen
3 of Aklavik, and they certainly don't -- they aren't all
4 of the hunters, trappers and fishermen, but they will
5 be making a presentation using these maps, and we have
6 lots of plastic and felt pens for anybody following this
7 presentation who wants to use the maps in the same way or
8 in their own way to show you, sir, what land they use
9 and what it's being used for.

10 Perhaps Peter Usher can
11 explain where the maps come from before we go any farther.

12 MR. USHER: These maps were
13 compiled as part of the Inuit land use and occupancy
14 project sponsored jointly by the Inuit Tapirisat of
15 Canada and the Department of Indian Affairs & Northern
16 Development. I conducted the research here in the
17 western Arctic and was assisted in this community by
18 Victor Allen and Peter Thrasher. This particular map
19 series is intended to show the maximum extent of fishing,
20 -- hunting, fishing and trapping by species and by
21 historical period. I mean those three maps up there
22 and this one back here.

23 The research for Aklavik was
24 done in January, 1974, and consisted of interviews with
25 51 Eskimo men who were resident here at that time. Each
26 was asked to mark on maps similar to these all their
27 past traplines, hunting areas, and fishing areas from
28 the time that they were old enough to engage in these
29 activities on their own.

30 These maps show the sum of all

1 these men's land use. The maps also include the land
2 use of people who lived in the area at some time in the
3 past, but were resident in one of the other western
4 Arctic communities at that time. Thus there is infor-
5 mation for somewhat more than 51 men on these maps.

6 In the same way, activities of
7 those Aklavik residents who have lived in other places
8 such as Tuk or Banks Island are recorded on the maps
9 for those communities. These maps here show the activity
10 of people who have lived in the Mackenzie Delta itself
11 or along the coast between the Alaska boundary and the
12 mouth of the East C hannel of the Mackenzie River.

13 Two maps were compiled for the
14 purpose of this hearing, one showing land use from 1955
15 to the present time, and the other showing land use
16 before 1955, which is that one.

17 1955 was chosen as the dividing
18 date because in that year construction of both Inuvik
19 and the Dew Line began, and this as well as other
20 events, led to altered patterns of land use. Due to
21 the complexity of land use in the modern delta itself,
22 land use for that area has been portrayed separately
23 on larger scale maps, that's those two smaller maps up
24 there.

25 There is also a map showing
26 land use for the entire Western Arctic region. That
27 is all the communities, which is over on that wall there.
28 The report which accompanied these maps entitled:

29 "Esimo land use and occupancy in the Western Arctic"
30 dated 24th of September, 1974, and written by me, has

1 listed as a document with this Commission. A summary
2 of that report, as well as the first draft of these
3 maps, were presented to a meeting of Aklavik residents
4 on the 30th of July, 1974. Those attending verified
5 the report and maps, as an accurate representation of
6 their land use and occupancy, subject to minor corrections
7 based on their knowledge which they advised me about
8 on that occasion, and which I subsequently incorporated
9 into these final maps.

10 I should say one more thing. We
11 are going to mark on these plastic sheets here more
12 or less the way people marked on their individual maps
13 two years ago, and the people who will do this today
14 are Andy Kayutak, Jacob Archie, Frank Elanik and Andrew
15 ARchie.

16 MR. BAYLY: The first one to
17 put information onto the maps will be Frank Elanik, Mr.
18 Commissioner.

19
20 FRANK ELANIK, resumed:

21 THE WITNESS: My name is Frank
22 Elanik and I was born in 1927. My birth place is here
23 and I was pretty young them days when we moved to
24 Tununik, in 1927-31 we were down here, we wintered here
25 for several years, then one summer there we went up
26 around Liverpool Bay and up to Stanley's Cabin.

27 MR. BAYLY: Can you mark that
28 route that you took on that piece of plastic, Frank?

29 A Pardon me?

30 Q Can you mark that route on

F. Elanik

1 that piece of plastic with your pencil? Could you mark
2 some of it on there?

3 A The plastic doesn't go far
4 enough. It was 1935 we went to Kendall Island, and
5 from Kendall Island we went to Tuk, and then from Tuk we
6 got our supplies -- I was pretty young, I was only about
7 eight years old when we made this trip around to Gold
8 Bay and up these fingers and up to past Stanley's
9 Cabin. He was with us that year, Frank Calkny was.

10 We wintered there and from there
11 we went back to Tununik and then from there I went to
12 school at Aklavik and I was in school for three years
13 at Aklavik, and then after three years -- '39, I believe
14 -- we were, I was there again, and then from there we
15 wintered at Shingle Point, Canning River, and Abe
16 Allen was with us that time we were down there. Was
17 it '39 or 1940, Abe?

18 MR. ALLEN: 1940-41.

19 A '41. Then from there we
20 wintered only one year and we went to Marcus Place --
21 Marcus River and I was old enough to trap with my dad.
22 We had a trapline -- I'll just mark it roughly here --
23 from our camp we go to Louis' place and from Louis'
24 place we go down to Tununik and down the Kookgyak River
25 we follow the Kookgyak and from here we used to cut
26 across to Yaya Lake, and we cut across here and we had
27 a camp at Yaya Lake, and from there we go back home.

28 Then we also had a line from
29 here by this route and across Shallow Bay over here,
30 and then down to old Harry's place. I guess Victor

F. Flanik

1 remembers those days when we used to camp down there.
2 From there we would go home by Shallow Bay, across
3 Shallow Bay by Hansard's place and by Shitnik and then
4 home again.

5 From there we had another line
6 across to east branch. This was before they registered
7 traplines. We had a line from our camp across Mackenzie
8 River and up through the lakes and then up to the
9 Reindeer Station, and ^{up}by the foothills. We come back
10 down and then back by -- we follow this river and back
11 home again.

12 Then seven years later when
13 they registered, our rat camp was moved down here. I
14 should have my glasses, that would be this spot here.
15 We're not allowed to go outside of our lines when we
16 had the registered traplines, we stay inside the
17 boundary.

18 In 1950 from Aklavik I had a
19 trapline all the way down to Herschel Island. We go
20 over and then down to Ptarmigan Bay and then across to
21 Herschel Island. That was in 1950 or '51, I believe.

22 Then I went to work for Dew
23 Line, I worked at Tununik and Inuvik, I lived in Inuvik
24 for 12 years and came back here in '68. In '68 I, Jacob
25 and I and Harry Gordon we had a trapline from Aklavik
26 by Canoe Lake and over to Fish Hole and we followed
27 Big Fish River out to Arnold's cabin, I think it was
28 here; and from there we just had a short line that
29 went out to Shallow Bay and back to Arnold's cabin and
30 from there we made another line out this way by old

F. Elanik
J. Archie

1 Harry's and down back up here, and from there we followed
2 the channel. I can't see very good here. We followed
3 Adams Channel and back to Aklavik.

4 MR. BAYLY: Do you want to
5 draw in your caribou hunting areas, all the area you
6 use for caribou hunting?

7 A Yes. We mostly get our
8 caribou -- there's caribou in the winter up in here.
9 In summertime we get our caribou down in from Fish
10 River down to Shingle Point. That's our -- we do our
11 hunting down here, we get our caribou, geese in the
12 fall, geese go there the last week in August, and feed on
13 berries up in this part here. Then we get our
14 whales in Shallow Bay and we get our Arctic char in
15 Big Fish River. That gives our main/^{valuable}piece of ground
16 down here where pipeline route is going in.

17 I believe if they ever put the
18 pipeline^{from} Alaska we won't be able to get our caribou
19 and geese and whales and char after the pipeline is put
20 in.

21 Q Do you want to say something
22 about bears?

23 A No, I'm afraid of bears.

24 (WITNESS ASIDE)

25
26 MR. BAYLY: The next person
27 will be Jacob Archie, Mr. Commissioner.

28
29 JACOB ARCHIE, resumed:

30 THE WITNESS: I am Jacob Archie

J. Archie

1 from Aklavik. I was born in 1932 at Phillips Bay in
2 the Yukon. From Phillips Bay we came to Aklavik in
3 1946-47-48 and I've lived there ever since.

4 Here is my camp here and I
5 trap around here and up in here, Fish River. From
6 Allen's little house to Fish River all the way up to
7 here and back to Aklavik.

8 MR. BAYLY: Do you have any others,
9 old ones?

10 A I used to trap here when
11 I was young.

12 Q Can you mark that on there,
13 where you were when you were young?

14 A Yes. Where's Dew Line?
15 Shingle Point, we used to trap through here.

16 Q Could you help narrate
17 where these lines are going to, for the record?

18 A Oh, O.K., is it all right
19 if I just mark on that the blue lines are trap lines?
20 Or do you need it on the record as opposed to this?

21 THE COMMISSIONER: I think
22 you should describe those lines for the record.

23 MR. USHER: These lines are
24 going from Phillips Bay up to Herschel Island and then
25 back down this way, and then there's a trapline from
26 Shallow Bay to Shingle Point. Any further than this?

27 A Yes, to here.

28 MR. USHER: To King Point, and
29 these ones on the west side of the delta and up Fish
30 River are traplines also.

J. Archie
A. Kayutak

1 This is a trapline from
2 Aklavik to Canoe Lake and Fish Hole and down Fish River
3 to the mouth here and back to Aklavik.

4 There is muskrat trapping all
5 through this area here just north of Aklavik here.

6 MR. BAYLY: Do you want to mark
7 on here your hunting areas, caribou hunting areas?

8 A All the way down here, from
9 Moose Channel all the way down.

10 Q How long is that line?

11 A Oh, five or six miles.

12 Q Where do you hunt geese?

13 A Here.

14 Q Do you want to mark anything
15 else on?

A That's all, I guess.

16 MR. USHER: The caribou hunting
17 is here in the Richardsons and also down by Blow River,
18 and geese hunting here ^{toward} the mouth of Shallow Bay on
19 the south side, and whale hunting at Nahannic(?)

20 (LAND USE MAP OF F. ELANIK MARKED EXHIBIT C-241)

21 (LAND USE MAP OF J. ARCHIE MARKED EXHIBIT C-242)

22 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, that's
23 underneath, is it?

24 MR. USHER: Yes, the black ones
25 are underneath.

(WITNESS ASIDE)

26 MR. BAYLY: Do you want to mark
27 the route you came from Alaska on?

28
29 ANDY KAYUTAK, resumed:

30 THE WITNESS: My name is Andy

A. Kayutak

1 Kayutak and I'm from Aklavik.

2 THE COMMISSIONER: Can you talk
3 louder?

4 MR. USHER: Where were you born?

5 A At Demarcation.

6 Q AT Demarcation?

7 A Yeah.

8 MR. USHER: Andy was born at
9 Demarcation, which is here, and where did you go from
10 there when you were young with your parents?

11 A Clarence.

12 Q How old were you then?

13 A Not too old, 11.

14 Q 11 years old. Were you
15 trapping then?

16 A Yes.

17 Q Whereabouts did you have
18 your trapline?

19 A I don't know how far it
20 go.

21 Q Do you want to mark it on
22 with this?

23 A O.K.

24 Q From here to Herschel
25 Island, or -- and where did you live after that?

26 A At Ptarmigan Bay.

27 Q And where did you trap
28 from there?

29 A All the way from here to
30 here and all the way up to here.

A. Kayutak

1 Q Firth River, you went by
2 Firth River up here?

3 A M-hm.

4 Q And through this, which
5 way did you go?

6 A I don't know.

7 Q But you crossed the mountains,
8 eh?

9 A M-hm.

10 Q From Firth River somewhere
11 around here.

12 A Yeah, right down to Old
13 Crow Flats.

14 Q Right down to Old Crow
15 Flats.

16 A M-hm.

17 Q And you had a trapline here
18 to Nahannic? O.K., right.

19 A What about the caribou?

20 Q O.K., sure, mark that on.
21 Where did you hunt caribou?

22 A All the way along.

23 Q All along this coast?

24 A Yeah.

25 Q How far inland would you go
26 hunting caribou in those days?

27 A About 20 miles, right up
28 to the mountain.

29 Q You would hunt caribou
30 inland about 20 miles right up to the mountains, and

A. Kayutak

1 where did you go after that?

2 A Shingle Point.

3 Q Where did you fish around
4 there?

5 A Firth River.

6 Q Whereabouts on Firth River
7 did you fish?

8 A Some place around here.

9 Q Oh, up here on these flats
10 that's fishing site up here on the upper part of the
11 Firth River. Did you hunt sheep up here too?

12 A Yeah.

13 Q Whereabouts?

14 A Around the Firth River
15 around here some place.

16 Q How old were you around
17 that time when you were hunting there?

18 A Huh?

19 Q How old were you around
20 that time when you were hunting there?

21 A 17.

22 Q 17 years old, and when
23 did you move to Aklavik?

24 A About 1956.

25 Q You've been here about 20
26 years?

27 A Yes.

28 Q O.K. Where have you had
29 traplines out of Aklavik?

30 A All through here.

A. Kayutak

1 Q All through here to

2 Napoiak?

3 A Yes.

4 Q Out this way too, or just
5 there?

6 A No, I trapped down here
7 along here.

8 Q Down the West Channel?

9 A M-hm.

10 Q This is a trapline all the
11 way down the West Channel and out through here and along
12 the coast to Stokes Point, which is right there, eh?

13 A Yep.

14 Q Oh, inland by Deep Creek?

15 A M-hm.

16 Q Where does this one go
17 from here?

18 A Shingle Point.

19 Q Join it up at Shingle Point
20 and come back the same way, O.K. Whereabouts do you
21 hunt moose?

22 A Right around here, all
23 along here.

24 Q O.K., this is moose hunting
25 here, Deep Creek, in that area. Blow River also?

26 A Yeah.

27 Q Do you hunt caribou there
28 too?

29 A Yeah.

30 Q All along this right here?

A. Kayutak

1 A Yes.

2 Q And where else do you hunt
3 caribou?

4 A In here, that's between
5 here and Canoe Lake.

6 Q Do you ever go down toward
7 Rat River, that area to hunt?

8 A Yes.

9 Q How far?

10 A Right there.

11 Q Do you have any traplines
12 in here in the mountains?

13 A Here.

14 Q Which way? Fish Hole?

15 A Right there.

16 Q Along this way more or
17 less, m-hm. That's a trapline from Canoe Lake to Fish
18 Hole. Do you fish there at Fish Hole?

19 A Yes.

20 Q Everybody fishes there.
21 That's Shallow Bay being marked on. And geese?

22 A Yes.

23 Q Along the coast, Tent
24 Island, in that area.

25 A Yes.

26 Q That's Fish Hole right
27 there up the Babbage River.

28 A That's good enough.

29 MR. USHER: O.K., thanks.

30 (WITNESS ASIDE)

1 (LAND USE MAP OF A. KAYUTAK MARKED EXHIBIT C-243)

2 MR. BAYLY: What is shown on
3 the maps here is a sample of the areas used by the people
4 of Aklavik for hunting and fishing and trapping, and
5 I understand that Frank Elanik was one of the people at
6 the meeting that Peter Usher was talking about where
7 these maps were shown to the people, the Hunters &
8 Trappers Association of Aklavik, and the Association
9 agreed that they were correct except for a few changes
10 that Peter made afterwards. Do you remember that, Frank?

11 ME. ELANIK: Yes.

12 MR. BAYLY: Can you tell me
13 when you look at these maps that these maps show the
14 areas that were used by those people the way Peter drew
15 them?

16 MR. ELANIK: Yes.

17 MR. BAYLY: Now, any of you may
18 want to answer some of these questions that I'm going
19 to ask you now, and if you do, just take the microphone
20 over to yourself. I gather from this and from what
21 you have told me before some places are places that you
22 go to pretty well every year to do certain things.
23 There's some places where you go to get geese, for example.

24 MR. ELANIK: Yes.

25 MR. BAYLY: And other places
26 where you go whaling.

27 MR. ELANIK: Pardon?

28 MR. BAYLY: And you go whaling
29 at certain times of the year in certain places.

30 MR. ELANIK: Yes.

1 The first week in July and maybe the last week in June
2 sometime if they come early.

3 THE COMMISSIONER: Into Mackenzie
4 Bay?

5 MR. ELANIK: Yes.

6 MR. BAYLY: And there are certain
7 places where you go trapping because you know that either
8 the foxes or muskrats likely to be there at certain
9 times of the year.

10 MR. ELANIK: Yes.

11 MR. BAYLY: And you've pointed
12 out on the maps here that there are certain special
13 spots where you do your fishing.

14 MR. ELANIK: Yes.

15 MR. BAYLY: They are called
16 Fish Holes and they are on the some of the rivers
17 that have been marked.

18 MR. ELANIK: Yes.

19 MR. BAYLY: Now, as I understand
20 from what we have talked about before, people from Akla-
21 vik think of themselves as people of the delta. Is that
22 right?

23 MR. ELANIK: That's right.

24 I feel very strongly about this. In Aklavik we haven't
25 got very many jobs, very few of us got jobs and we
26 mostly depend on trapping and hunting, and that is why
27 I think everybody, most people in Aklavik don't want the
28 pipeline from Alaska to come down by coast, and this is
29 -- it's like I say, it's like a deep freeze to us in
30 summertime, we go down and get our whales and in summer

1 we get our caribou, in the fall we get our geese, in
2 August we go down to Fish River and get Arctic char.
3 I believe if they ever put the pipeline down by there
4 there won't be as many game as there used to.

5 MR. BAYLY: O.K. now, are there
6 some areas that the animals are that you may not go but
7 might still be important to you?

8 MR. ELANIK: Yes. Well, for
9 instance now this winter there's no caribou up in the
10 Richardson Mountains, I think there are about 20 at the
11 most killed down that way from Fish River down to Babbage
12 River.

13 MR. BAYLY: So that's an important
14 area.

15 MR. ELANIK: That's a really
16 important part there, like from Fish River down to say
17 Babbage, all the geese been there from last week in
18 August, all the geese spend their time until they go
19 south, eating berries, fattening up.

20 MR. BAYLY: When do you get
21 your geese, in the fall?

22 MR. ELANIK: Yes, in September.

23 MR. BAYLY: Now, in the old days
24 I've been told that the people had certain rules, they
25 weren't written down like the rules that the white man
26 brought from the south, but you had certain areas where
27 you knew you could go and certain other areas where you
28 knew perhaps that there were other people that you
29 might visit but you wouldn't live in. Can you tell us
30 something about how you felt there were boundaries to

1 the areas that you went to, even if there were no
2 fences or anything like that?

3 MR. ELANIK: Maybe you could
4 answer that question.

5 MR. ARCHIE: Well, there were
6 certain things, an unwritten law amongst the Eskimo
7 customs and we go to these people to visit them but
8 then we won't interfere with their trapping grounds.
9 We each had our own trapping territory, like, and they
10 had theirs, and so we go there and visit them. Also we
11 know the right time of the year to go hunting, either
12 caribou, moose, or ducks, or muskrats. We follow these
13 rules because our fathers and our grandfathers and
14 their brothers and cousins, they all taught us since we
15 were small, to go by these unwritten rules. So that
16 way we know that it's the right time of the year to get
17 it, we don't go there when the bull is in, you know, and
18 so we go from year to year following these rules. That
19 was our unwritten law, like.

20 MR. BAYLY: Can you tell me
21 something about some of the places that have been marked
22 on the map here where people used to go and perhaps
23 where there aren't very many people living any more?
24 Andy Kayutak, you marked on the map Herschel Island as
25 a place around which you used to live. Can you tell us
26 whether you feel that is still an important area to
27 have available for people?

28 MR. ARCHIE: Mr. Bayly, well
29 especially the whaling territory, we go there each
30 summer and even if we don't go there for a couple of

1 years we know that we can still go to that certain spot
2 because they come in in the spring, have their calves
3 there, and they hang around that spot. Maybe we don't
4 go there for two years, maybe three years, we still
5 know that certain spot is there. We go there to hunt
6 them when the whales are there. So in that case it
7 is important that those places are there and the whales
8 are there also. This also applies to birds, you know,
9 geese and certain things.

10 MR. BAYLY: Now since we came
11 to Aklavik the last time, one of the gas companies that
12 wants to build a pipeline, Arctic Gas, has changed part
13 of its plan and now says that they would prefer to
14 take the pipeline across Shallow Bay instead of down
15 on the west side of the delta, as the judge was saying
16 earlier. You talked a bit about that last night, and
17 maybe you could tell the judge what you were thinking
18 about when you were talking about it then.

19 MR. ARCHIE: Yes sir, we were
20 talking last night at a meeting about the pipeline,
21 if it's buried underground,^{or} if it's in the water we
22 know^{from}/long ago that we, when we go out whaling, our
23 fathers and uncles, they tell us not to make any
24 noise because the whales can hear very easily, and
25 even if you throw a little pebble in the water, them
26 whales would be out, they won't come near the village
27 there. So with all the noise going on will it do
28 anything to the whales and fishes?

29 Oh yes, we were talking about
30 the vibration that the pipe will create, and the

1 vibration will certainly make a noise and that could
2 scare the fish and whales and other animals away.

3 You all know that when an
4 oil truck comes they haul out the hose there and bring
5 it to the house, and they start the engine and start
6 vibrating. Well, that pipeline to us, it will be like
7 that hose there from a big truck to the house there.

8 MR. BAYLY: Now, perhaps you
9 could tell the Commissioner something about the importance
10 of the land to you and the food that you get from it,
11 and what your thoughts are about that. Can you tell
12 us about living off the land and getting the food from
13 it, and whether that's something that's important to
14 you as people?

15 MR. ELANIK: I think the
16 most important is the caribou and the fish we get here,
17 and the muskrat. We in Aklavik have, like I said, most
18 of us don't have jobs and can't afford meat from the
19 store. Here one little salmon that big would cost you
20 \$1.27, only about, I don't know how many ounces is that.
21 You go out in the river and get your fish, you get a big
22 fish for \$1.27. Then we mostly depend on game, caribou
23 and as a matter of fact I still got caribou meat from
24 last year which I put away, and fish, and muskrat.
25 The whole delta area is just like our bank book, when
26 we want to harvest muskrats in spring that's when we
27 make a few dollars.

28 This is what the government
29 gave me back last fall, they gave me -- they're only
30 allowed to pay you 15% on your fur.

1 MR. BAYLY: This is a letter
2 that Mr. Elanik has asked me to read into the record,
3 Mr. Commissioner. It's from the Government of the
4 Northwest Territories, from R.B. Hall, Supervisor of
5 Trapline Management, Fish & Wildlife Service.

6 "Dear Frank Elanik, Sr.:

7 The trappers incentive grant
8 or fur subsidy cheques are now being distributed
9 for fur that was sold during the last trapping
10 season. The percentage being paid this year is
11 15%, and anyone who sold more than \$400 worth
12 of fur has qualified to receive a payment. Again
13 we are able to pay a subsidy on all sales up to
14 \$2,000. The records of fur sales are obtained
15 from the Northwest Territories Fur Traders.
16 Furs sold through southern auction is included
17 if the trapper provides us with a copy of his
18 sales receipt or grade sheet. Fur sold to persons
19 other than traders may also be included, if
20 signed and itemized receipts are provided.

21 We would like to remind you that
22 the purpose of this money is to assist you with
23 the purchase of any trapping equipment or
24 supplies you may need for this trapping season.
25 Before issuing these cheques, we have checked
26 our records to see if you had any trapper's
27 loans that were not repaid, or if there were
28 any over-payments on fur shipments you sent to
29 the auction. If you had any outstanding debts
30 there were deductions made, and this will be

A. Archie

1 shown below."

2 Then it says:

3 "Records

4 Recorded fur sales - \$4,676.50

5 Maximum allowed - 2,000.

6 Amount of grant 15%- 300."

7 Then a list of deductions, none of which apply here, and
8 amount of your cheque, \$300.

9 MR. ELANIK: The other one is
10 what my wife sold.

11 MR. BAYLY: And there's an
12 identical letter for Winnie Elanik, Frank Elanik Sr.'s
13 wife, in the amount of \$249.02.

14 MR. ELANIK: We actually made
15 6,700 last year trapping.

16 MR. BAYLY: And that's what you
17 mean by saying that the land is your bank that way.

18 MR. ELANIK: Yes. It's like our
19 bank book to us, that fur we get from the land.

20 MR. BAYLY: O.K. now, were
21 there any questions that the Trappers Association would
22 like to ask of either Foothills or Arctic Gas? I think,
23 Andrew, ^{you said} there might be some questions you wanted to
24 ask.

25 ANDREW ARCHIE, resumed:

26 THE WITNESS: Well, they
27 going across Shallow Bay with 48-inch pipe, how are
28 they going to keep it from floating up? I'd like to
29 know.

30 THE COMMISSIONER: Right. We'll

A. Archie

1 ask them to answer that, Mr. Rowe. We'll ask Arctic
2 Gas to answer that. Foothills isn't intending to cross
3 Shallow Bay with its pipe, so Mr. Rowe -- this gentleman
4 is with Arctic Gas.

5 MR. ROWE: The pipeline where
6 it will cross the Shallow Bay or any water crossing will
7 be covered with a concrete^{or} cement coating on the outside
8 of it, which will serve to hold it from floating up to
9 the surface.

10 THE COMMISSIONER: He says it
11 will be covered with concrete, so that it will stay down.
12 We at the formal hearings we are going to find out more
13 about that from Arctic Gas because we're very concerned
14 about that too, that is the Inquiry.

15 THE WITNESS: Perhaps I could
16 ask Arctic Gas if they put the pipeline down in the
17 bottom, is there any chances of any flow of mud forming
18 up on both sides, or will it change the currents or
19 any -- we're interested if any mud piles up.

20 MR. ROWE: We don't think so.
21 The people who do those studies have been working on
22 Shallow Bay this past summer to measure the currents
23 and to take samples of the soil along the bottom of
24 Shallow Bay, and they feel that the soil is of such a
25 nature there that it will spread out very evenly on top
26 of the pipeline. The pipeline will be many feet underneath
27 the bottom of the channel, and the soil is very fine
28 there so it will, they feel, spread out very evenly along
29 the bottom and won't leave any mound or any berm over
30 top of the pipeline.

Father Adam
A. Archie

(WITNESS ASIDE)

FATHER ADAM, resumed:

THE WITNESS: I have a question.

The length under the water, will you have some expansion joint?

MR. ROWE: No, there will not be expansion joints in the pipeline, not the same sort of things you would see in an oil line, in a heated oil line.

THE WITNESS: I understand you don't need that for a hot pipeline but for the gas --

MR. ROWE: I'm sorry, sir, could you repeat that, please?

THE COMMISSIONER: The gas is going to be chilled, Father Adam, that's I take it why they say they don't need expansion joints.

MR. ROWE: That's correct, there will be no change in temperature.

THE COMMISSIONER: The gas is --

THE WITNESS: There will be no change in temperature?

THE COMMISSIONER: That's what they say.

THE WITNESS: O.K., that's fine.

(WITNESS ASIDE)

ANDREW ARCHIE, resumed:

THE WITNESS: Perhaps I could

A. Archie
F. Elanik

1 ask Arctic Gas if they have this concrete will it be
2 on top of the pipeline to keep it from --

3 MR. ROWE: Yes, on Shallow Bay
4 it will be a coating which goes all the way around the
5 pipeline several inches thick, all the way around the
6 pipeline; but in some areas where the soil is soft,
7 then they put weights on top of it sometimes, but not
8 under Shallow Bay or under major river crossings, it's
9 always coated all the way around the pipe on those.

10 (WITNESS ASIDE)

11
12 FRANK ELANIK, resumed:

13 THE WITNESS: When they dredge
14 across the Shallow Bay, how will they keep the sand
15 from going back in and filling the dredge?

16 MR. ROWE: They plan to dredge
17 a fairly wide hole with banks that slope back at a very
18 shallow angle so that it won't fill in before the pipe
19 goes in.

20 (WITNESS ASIDE)

21
22
23 MR. ARCHIE: Mr. Commissioner,
24 at the moment here there are four of us here are
25 Eskimos, but however we like it to be known that for
26 the Trappers Association, this includes the Metis and
27 the Indians Association, it's not only the Eskimo who
28 feel that this is for everybody --

29 THE COMMISSIONER: Yes.

30 MR. ARCHIE: -- we are asking

1 these questions.

2 THE COMMISSIONER: I understand.

3 MR. ROWE: Mr. Berger, Andrew
4 asked a question a little while ago ^{or} he made a point,
5 I guess, about the noise that the pipeline would make
6 going under the river, and I might just mention something
7 to him about that, if that's all right.

8 THE COMMISSIONER: Go ahead.

9 MR. ROWE: This summer we tried
10 to measure the noise on a pipeline in the south where
11 it goes under a river, and we tried to find a line which
12 had roughly the same flow of gas, the same speed and so
13 on, and one that would be very close to the one that is
14 proposed for Shallow Bay and we took some very sensitive
15 microphones and held them down near the bottom of the
16 river to measure the noise that was going through this
17 pipeline, and the noise that we did measure was very,
18 very low, you certainly couldn't hear it, the human
19 ear couldn't detect it, and we sent ^{the} results to some
20 people who have done studies on whales, the hearing of
21 whales and so on, and they answered us that they thought
22 the noise was lower than a whale could hear. It was below
23 the level at which a whale could perceive noise. I think
24 that report has been submitted to the hearing as evidence.

25 THE COMMISSIONER: We have
26 already heard from some biologists and scientists about
27 the whales, and the problems that they would have in
28 Shallow Bay if a pipeline were built across, and if
29 oil and gas development continued in Mackenzie Bay. We're
30 concerned about that too and looking into it, and we did

A. Kayutak

1 look into this question that Mr. Rowe has mentioned,
2 that is disturbance to their sense of hearing. I thought,
3 I'm not saying we necessarily agree with what he said,
4 but we're looking into it.

5
6 ANDY KAYUTAK, resumed:

7 THE WITNESS: If they built
8 a pipeline there --

9 MR. ROWE: Where?

10 MR. ELANIK: He wants to know
11 what if it starts leaking , how you going to stop
12 it from leaking out?

13 MR. ROWE: Under Shallow Bay?

14 M R. ELANIK: Yes.

15 MR. ROWE: If there was a leak
16 in the pipeline we would have to go in and dig away the
17 soil from the bottom of it and repair it. It would be
18 very difficult to repair under water.

19 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, in
20 fact you want to build two pipelines under Shallow Bay
21 so that if you spring a leak in one you can continue
22 to send gas through the other one while you're repairing
23 the first one; is that it?

24 MR. ROWE: That is correct.

25 THE COMMISSIONER: If you look at
26 the map you will see they want two pipelines under
27 Shallow Bay and they told us that's because they're
28 concerned about what would happen if there were a leak.
29 Where they're crossing the Mackenzie River south of
30 Fort Simpson, they have two pipelines because they're

A. Kayutak

1 concerned about what will happen if there were a leak.
2 If the river were frozen or if it were during breakup
3 you'd have an awful time ever getting in there to repair
4 it.

5 (WITNESS ASIDE)

6 THE COMMISSIONER: Would Mr.
7 Koe and Mrs. Albert do your best to translate some of
8 these things that have been discussed?

9 (INTERPRETERS TRANSLATE)

10 THE COMMISSIONER: I understand
11 that Mr. Bell wanted to present some maps. Would it
12 be appropriate for him to do that now?

13 MR. BAYLY: Certainly, sir. I
14 understand there are just a couple more questions.

15 THE COMMISSIONER: Oh, fine.

16 MR. ELANIK: Last year and the
17 year before we were approached by Arctic Gas and Foothills
18 and we asked them about who was going to have the first
19 priority for getting jobs, and Arctic Gas said native
20 people would have the first priority.

21 I understand in Alaska they're
22 all unions and having this is going to create problems
23 with the natives and union people; and I also understand
24 the union controls everything.

25 I also understand you got to
26 join the union and pay up to 100 or \$300 to join a union
27 and I also understand there is no Union Hall in the
28 Northwest Territories.

29 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, I'll say
30 something about that. One of the jobs I'm supposed to

1 do for the government is to tell them how they can make
2 sure that native people get jobs on the pipeline if it
3 is built and if native people want to work on the pipeline.
4 There will be 6,000 workers needed to build a pipeline,
5 The problem will be to make sure that neither the companies
6 nor the unions shut out the natives from the jobs. The
7 companies, both Arctic Gas and Foothills, say that they
8 want the natives to get jobs and good jobs on the pipeline
9 if it is built.

10 We are asking the unions to
11 come to the Inquiry to tell us what they are prepared to
12 do. Some of the things you've said about Alaska we're
13 concerned about because we don't want that to happen
14 here.

15 One of the other things we're
16 concerned about is this. They say the pipeline will take
17 three years to build. 6,000 workers will be employed on
18 it. But after it's finished there will be only about
19 250 people employed on the pipeline, and many of the 250
20 people will have to be brought from the south because
21 they will be operating the pipeline and those are jobs
22 for which you need many years of training. We want
23 to think about the consequences of that. We want the
24 companies to, the unions to and the government to as well.

25 At any rate, when I make my
26 report to the government, which will be made public, I'll
27 deal with all of those problems. I don't know how
28 well, but I'll do the best I can.

29 MR. ARCHIE: Perhaps you
30 could ask Arctic Gas and Foothills if either one of the

1 pipelines happened to have a leak in them and we were
2 right in the midst of our whaling or fishing, how soon will
3 they be there to clean up? Certainly the fish and the
4 whales won't volunteer to clean up.

5 MR. ROWE: Well, as the judge
6 mentioned earlier, there would be two pipelines that
7 would go under the water so that if one started to leak
8 we would turn it off and use the other one to pump the
9 gas through.

10 The other point, I guess, is
11 that the pipelines would have natural gas in them which
12 would just bubble to the surface and then be diffused
13 in the air. It's not like oil that would spread on the
14 water. It's hard to describe. I suppose it's a little
15 bit like propane, when it's vaporized you can't see it
16 in the air, it disappears, merges into the air so there
17 would be nothing to clean up. It wouldn't dissolve in
18 the water or float on top of the water, it would just
19 disappear.

20 THE COMMISSIONER: I won't
21 ask Foothills to answer. You're not building a line under
22 Shallow Bay.

23 I think maybe we should adjourn
24 now for supper. I think we'll stop now for supper and
25 we'll come back here at eight o'clock tonight and at
26 eight o'clock tonight here in the hall we'll ask Mr.
27 Bell and Chief Greenland to present the maps regarding
28 some of the hunting areas used by the people of Indian
29 descent. Then I understand Chief Greenland and some
30 others wish to make statements to the Inquiry. So we'll

Chief F. Greenland

1 reserve this evening for that, and we'll come back at
2 eight o'clock tonight to the hall here.

3 (PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED AT 5:10 P.M.)

4 (PROCEEDINGS RESUMED AT 8:20 P.M.)

5 THE COMMISSIONER: Ladies and
6 gentlemen, I think we'll come to order again. Mr. Bell?

7 MR. BELL: Yes, I'm going to
8 ask Fred Greenland to assist with the land use maps that
9 we see on the wall here.

10
11 CHIEF FRED GREENLAND, resumed:

12 MR. BELL: I'd like to ask you,
13 Fred, if you could explain to us your connection with the
14 maps that are on the wall?

15 A First of all, Glen, I was
16 hired by the Indian Brotherhood to^{do}/land research for the
17 delta region here, and as you see the maps on the wall
18 here, the major concentration place or major use is
19 right in the delta here. You see these little lines?
20 These are copies of the original maps that's in the
21 headquarters of the Brotherhood office right now. If a
22 person comes up and looks at it closely he will see the
23 map code that we use. This represents the type of fur
24 that's caught in these areas.

25 Q Fred, perhaps I could ask
26 you just, so people at the back can understand what you're
27 talking about, perhaps you could just point out where
28 Aklavik is and --

29 A Aklavik is right here and
30 the Richardson Mountain Range is up in here. It's

Chief F. Greenland

1 unfortunate that we don't have a map for Blow River. It
2 wasn't sent to me from headquarters, so that's missing
3 here.

4 Q Can you recall what would
5 have appeared on that section of the map?

6 A Yes. You see little lines
7 here going into the Richardson Mountains. That's where the
8 trappers and hunters go for caribou hunt, and then it
9 extends all the way down to Blow River. There again, like
10 on the map coding we use here, like "B.C." is used for
11 barren land caribou; you'll see the letter "S" , that
12 represents mountain sheep; and then there's certain places
13 where there's moose killed, etc.

14 Q Approximately how many
15 trappers does this map represent?

16 A This represents 18 trappers,
17 consisting of Metis, treaty Indians and non-status.

18 Q And can you tell us what
19 percentage of that group of trappers these 18 would be?

20 A Oh, I'd say roughly about
21 30%.

 THE COMMISSIONER:

22 Q Are they just from Aklavik?
23 You're talking about from Aklavik, not Arctic Red or
24 McPherson?

25 A No, just Aklavik, I'm just
26 talking about Aklavik.

27 MR. BELL: Q Could you tell us
28 why you have these maps here with you in Aklavik?

29 A The reason these are
30 copies of the original, like I said earlier, these were

Chief F. Greenland

1 sent back so that I could show it to the people, and I
2 just received them recently and I haven't had a chance
3 to show it to them so in case they want to expand on it,
4 in case they forgot something or some areas.

5 If you take a close look at this
6 map you will notice that some trappers and hunters have
7 been gone all the way up to Herschel Island and on the
8 other side, the east side of Kittigazuit Bay, and some
9 has been across the Anderson River -- that's on your
10 right-hand side there -- and it goes all the way down to
11 the Yukon towards Dawson.

12 THE COMMISSIONER: And to the
13 west as far as Old Crow, I guess.

14 A Yes.

15 MR. BELL: Is there anything else
16 you would like to add?

17 A Not at this time right
18 now.

19 MR. BELL: Those are all the
20 questions I have then, sir, unless Mr. Berger wants to --

21 THE COMMISSIONER: No, I think
22 I should say that we've seen these maps prepared by the
23 Indian Brotherhood and by COPE in other communities show-
24 ing traditional hunting, trapping and fishing areas.
25 They're very useful and helpful to the Inquiry so that
26 we can understand the extent to which people used and still
27 use the land.

28 MR. BELL: I should say, sir,
29 that I don't propose to offer these as exhibits at this
30 time. I'll do that after they've reached their final

Chief F. Greenland
Mrs. B. Ayrish

1 form.

2 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you,
3 sir.

4 (WITNESS ASIDE)

5 THE COMMISSIONER: Let me just
6 repeat that these maps are helpful to the Inquiry because
7 we do want to know where people used to hunt and fish and
8 trap, and where they are still hunting and fishing and
9 trapping, and it's helpful when we hear the kind of
10 evidence we've heard today on that subject.

11 Now, if anyone wishes to say
12 anything or to ask any questions, they're certainly welcome
13 to do so. Did you want to say anything, chief?

14 CHIEF GREENLAND: If someone
15 wants to say something right now, I'll wait.

16 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, we'll
17 see. If anyone wishes to say anything or ask a question,
18 this is your opportunity. Yes, ma'am?

19

20 MRS. BESSIE AYRISH, sworn:

21 INTERPRETER ALBERT: Mr. Berger,
22 she wants to talk for a while because maybe you might
23 think that only men are trappers around here. She says
24 most women are trappers here too.

25 She said that women around here
26 never keep still when it's any time for hunting. She
27 said she started trapping and hunting even before she
28 got married. That's why she said she wants to talk, be-
29 cause when it's hunting time the women never stay still,
30 they always hunt too, even when it's time to go whaling

Mrs. B. Ayrish
L. Sittichinli

1 they help all along helping their men when they work with
2 the whale.

3 Long ago she said the old people
4 always used to tell them to try to be quiet as much as
5 they can so they don't disturb the animals. That's why
6 they used to use sail boats long ago.

7 Most of the reason she wanted
8 to come up was mostly because one summer they went whaling
9 and while the boats were working around coming towards
10 Herschel Island they end up getting no whale at all.

11 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you.

12 (WITNESS ASIDE)

13
14 LAZARUS SITTICHINLI, resumed:

15 INTERPRETER KOE: He said 1968
16 when I first arrived here at that time there was only one
17 old man at this place here. He mean to say the old man
18 had his trapping area here, and he said he told me lots
19 after I came here about this country.

20 After he moved here most of the
21 time he used to go up in the mountains and hunt caribou,
22 but he say he's not alone. He says many Eskimo old people
23 come with him and in the evenings they tell me the story
24 about this country down here. That's where he used to
25 make his living, up in the mountains up here, especially
26 for meat. Now he says I haven't been up there for four
27 years, in other words he's getting too old to hunt.

28 But he says my children go up
29 there yet today, and that's where they make a living for
30 me.

L. Sittichinli

1 In them days I was quite young
2 and he says many a time I used to work for different white
3 people but he said I have a big family, so therefore he
4 said I didn't care too much for work. He said I would
5 rather go out hunting and get something to eat for my
6 children.

7 He says I was asked to tell a
8 short story about how I travelled with two white women
9 through the Rat River. I'd like to tell you that I wasn't
10 alone.

11 (LAUGHTER)

12 He said Jim Koe was a young man, he said he was with me,
13 and we went up the Rat River with these two white women.
14 They were tourists. He said I used to go with them in
15 swift water and he said well, Koe used to be scared of
16 water, but when he tells me to jump in the water I have
17 to do it. We took them two ladies through the Rat
18 River, through the pass, and then we got into the Bell
19 River. From there we paddled them down to just a little
20 bit below LaPierre House, where they call Signal Rock,
21 and that's where we left the two ladies.

22 From where we left the ladies,
23 from there they kept on going with their canoe down to
24 Old Crow, and then from there we had to walk overland to
25 McPherson, which was about 80 miles, and we made that in
26 one day. The following day -- in them days there was
27 no outboard motors or nothing, he ^{borrowed} a canoe and we
28 paddled from McPherson to Aklavik in one day also.

29 From there on sometimes he
30 worked and sometimes he'd go out hunting; but he says

L. Sittichinli
C. Furlong

1 he remember one time that he worked with the R.C.M.P. and
2 he worked there with them, he said, for a whole month. One
3 time there he said he went out man-hunting also.

4 All that is over. He said I
5 don't want for nobody, he said I just make my living
6 in the bush and he said I kept that up until now, I'm too
7 old to go out and hunt like I used to.

8 He says that how it is in this
9 country here. He says we have to work to try and make a
10 living and he said I done a lot of that during my life-
11 time; but now he says he's just settled down and he can't
12 go no place and he can't do any more hunting, and he
13 wanted to say that I guess that's the last he's going
14 to tell you his little story.

15 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you.
16 Thank you, sir.

17 (WITNESS ASIDE)

18
19 CHARLES FURLONG, resumed:

20 THE WITNESS: Mr. Berger, it's
21 been a long time since your last meeting with the people.
22 You have heard a lot of evidence during that time. It
23 seems to me that the Dene of the Mackenzie Valley are
24 all saying the same thing,

25 "No pipeline until land settlement."

26 I would like to talk about what
27 those few words mean to me. Most people believe that
28 all the problems that go with building of a pipeline will
29 be solved once our land claims are settled. I believe
30 that once we get our land claims, we will need a lot of

C. Furlong

1 time to work out our claims in order to get out of the
2 present system the government has for us today.

3 The Dene are living in a govern-
4 ment system today where they become dependent on govern-
5 ment subsidies, on government programs, Most of the
6 Dene living in low rental houses where they pay low
7 rents and don't want their own houses where they will
8 have to pay their own fuel and light. Also since there
9 are no jobs for everyone during the winter, a lot of
10 people go on welfare. Most people in the end don't
11 leave the system, and end up being wholly dependent on it.

12 I can go on and on describing
13 the government system, but I will use these two opportuni-
14 ties of the government to point out to you how the govern-
15 ment is spoiling the people.

16 We speak of self-determination in
17 the Dene Declaration, but as long as the Territorial
18 Government system exists, the Dene cannot achieve their
19 goal. When I say,

20 "No development until our land claims,"

21 I mean that the government should not give the oil compan-
22 ies the immediate O.K. to build a pipeline once the land
23 claims is settled.

24 Once the land claims is settled
25 the Dene need about ten years to develop their claims
26 and to set up systems that the Dene can introduce to the
27 future generations as a direct step to self-determination.

28 Mr. Berger, I would like very
29 much if you will include in your report that the Govern-
30 ment of Canada give at least ten years to the native

C. Furlong
Mrs. C. Carmichael

1 people to develop their land claims. This is the only way
2 that the native people will be prepared for the pipeline
3 and continue to exist as a proud race within Canada.

4 Thank you.

5 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you
6 very much, Mr. Furlong. Mr. Furlong's statement will be
7 marked as an exhibit of the Inquiry.

8 (SUBMISSION BY C. FURLONG MARKED EXHIBIT C-245)

9 (WITNESS ASIDE)

10
11 MRS. CAROLINE CARMICHAEL, resumed:

12 INTERPRETER KOE: Mrs. Carmichael
13 wants to say a few words.

14 First of all, I want to thank
15 you for listening to us, and she said the rest of the
16 boys like Jim Edwards and all those that travel around
17 with you. She says I know how it is when you
18 talk a little while, even that takes time. But she
19 says in my heart I thank you all, and she says I hope
20 God will bless you in your work, all of you.

21 First of all, she said I would
22 like to thank you again for coming back to us to listen
23 to what people want to say to you. She said all of us
24 are friends here -- white people, Eskimos, Indian, we're
25 all friends. She says even though there's no caribou
26 here, she say everybody try and help one another. But
27 she says when there's lots of meat, well then, she says,
28 us old people we're given meat for nothing. It just
29 happened that there's no meat this year, but she said
30 we're still making a living anyway.

Mrs. C. Carmichael

1 When she was young she made her
2 living in hunting snaring rabbits and doing anything,
3 trapping; but now she says she's getting old herself, she
4 can't do that no more. But she said one of her sons
5 is a trapper and she says that's the boy that looks after
6 me now. She said she's got two boys. The other one he's
7 got his own plane and whenever he comes around she says
8 sometime I want to go some place, well the boy take me
9 down there with the plane. She said this is what I thank
10 God for.

11 She said I want to thank most of
12 the younger people for trying so hard to get our land
13 claim. She says when I was quite young, there weren't
14 too many white people, and she said we didn't even have
15 a clock. We used to get up by watching the Dipper. That
16 was our time.

17 I'm very happy, she said, that
18 the young people of today are trying so hard to help us,
19 and she says I hope when you get back out you will make
20 a good report for us.

21 She says this is all I've got
22 to say.

23 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you,
24 Mrs. Carmichael, thank you very much.

25 (WITNESS ASIDE)

26 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, ladies
27 and gentlemen, I'm going to break for about five minutes
28 to let you collect your thoughts, and to remind you that
29 this is the last evening that we will be in Aklavik and
30 so we'll just stop for five minutes and you can consider

Mrs. M. Kendi

1 what you want to say and then we'll carry on after that.

2 (PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED AT 9:15 P.M.)

3 (PROCEEDINGS RESUMED PURSUANT TO ADJOURNMENT)

4 THE COMMISSIONER: If anyone
5 wishes to say anything they may do so now.

6
7 MRS. MARY KENDI, resumed:

8 INTERPRETER KOE: This is Mary
9 Kendi. She said she was born here at Aklavik and she
10 consider this is her country right here. But then later
11 on she said her parents went back to McPherson for a
12 while. In the meantime they sent her to school; but then
13 she said they wanted me right back again, and this is why,
14 she said, she didn't have too much education. Although
15 she says she can understand English, she can't explain
16 herself very good.

17 She says she been to quite a
18 few meetings and she understand quite a bit what the
19 talk is about when it comes to meetings. She wants to
20 make clear that not only men trap or make a living, she
21 says she's a widow and she work just as hard to make a
22 living as any man. She said she raised quite a few
23 children, they worked hard, they don't trap very much
24 now but they're still working for a living wherever
25 there's work.

26 She want to say one thing about
27 the people, she says us always we're worrying about our
28 children. She said we understand that there's going to
29 be a lot of people come down this country. She says
30 we don't want our children to be destroyed.

Mrs. M. Kendi

1 Also she said that first of all
2 we want land claims first, and she says this is what
3 we want. Then later on maybe we can talk about pipeline.
4 Right now she said we want our land claims so that our
5 children can live ^{in the north.} Right now we're worrying about our
6 children. What's going to happen to them in the future?
7 This is what we're worrying about.

8 Also what about our living?
9 The animals that we live on, the birds that we trap,
10 all that will be destroyed, and this is why we're looking
11 for the future of our children and this is why our big
12 worries are in today. Therefore she says, one thing
13 we want something settled first before any pipeline
14 ever come through here.

15 I remember my dad used to trap
16 and hunt. I remember my uncles done the same, and our
17 grandfathers, they always warned the people when this
18 caribou migrate, they always tell the people not to
19 shoot the first caribou that trying to cross the river
20 or anywhere because if you don't interfere they are just
21 like what you call leaders, they go ahead and then if
22 we don't bother them, these caribou go right ahead and
23 migrate, and then the main herd comes after them. Then,
24 he says, our old people used to tell us then, he says,
25 you can hunt. But never, never touch the caribous that's
26 coming ahead, because they know where they're going and
27 they're just like leaders for the caribou and this is
28 what -- right now, he said, there's no caribou up there,
29 nothing. So must be something wrong some place.

30 The caribou is very useful to

Mrs. M. Kendi

1 us down here. She say you take the hide, she say we
2 make deerskins out of it, hand deerskins, and lots of
3 other useful things. The meat part, she say we
4 make all kinds of different ways of preparing caribou for
5 eating, and she said very useful to us down in this
6 country.

7 Now she said there's no caribou
8 up here and we don't make very much. If we go hungry we
9 have to go to the store and she says we're lucky if we
10 get a meal out of a few dollars. This is what is
11 worrying us right now.

12 I guess that's all I have to say
13 about the caribou. Now she wants to say a few words about
14 fish. As much as we live on caribou meat, we live on
15 fish just the same. She say we take the fish, it's got
16 eggs in it, and that's young fish going to grow up in
17 future. She said all that is safe, but sometimes we go
18 on a trip like for instance she said one time her parents
19 went way up the Peel River right up the Snake River,
20 she said that's where these fish was, or fish eggs came
21 handy, ^{because} they keep them frozen and it's very good eating.

22 All that, she said, I'm thinking
23 about way back and I'm thinking about it today. She went
24 down to Hay River School when she was just a young girl,
25 she see at that time in Great Slave Lake the people
26 depend on fish mostly, like us down here. But now, she
27 says, she hears over there that there's not enough fish
28 in Great Slave Lake, and most of that fish is not even
29 fit to eat.

30 She says down around Herschel

Mrs. M. Kendi

1 Island, she says my uncles used to tell me how to travel
2 around the coast there down to Herschel Island, how to
3 fish and what they done. She says not long before my
4 husband was going to die, she says she went down to that
5 same country with her husband. She says she went down
6 towards Herschel Island. She said the coast is not very
7 easy country to make a living. The people have to work
8 real hard, she said I seen it myself. She says she
9 seen this when hunting the seal and the whales, and she
10 said everybody, we have to work to make a living, and
11 she always think -- this is not what she said -- she
12 figure we make easy living but we have to work, in other
13 words, "No work, no eat."

14 In the olden days the parents
15 used to talk to the children, and their children's got
16 to obey them immediately. Wherever the parents go, like
17 anywhere in the delta or in the mountains, the kids
18 like to play outside but the older people, they always
19 on the look-out for caribou.

20 Today she said we talk to our
21 children, they wouldn't even listen. What can we do?
22 She said when we're in the mountain in the evening we
23 make too much noise and the parents would tell us, "Come
24 on in the house and stay quiet." And we would have to
25 do that.

26 She say she just work for a
27 living now and she says sometimes she wished to go out
28 back in the bush, although she's still young, she says
29 it's pretty hard for her to do now. But my wish is
30 always there, to get back, back in the bush where she

Mrs. M. Kendi
Chief F. Greenland

1 can make her living like she used to do.

2 Our children getting^a good educa-
3 tion, they read and write good. She says why don't they
4 keep that up? It would be for their own good, for their
5 own benefit some day; but they don't do that. She says
6 what I would like to see is all children get education
7 which will do them good some day.

8 She said there's a lot of things
9 she would like to say. She said she would like to see
10 all the children get all the material so they can learn
11 how to play or learn how to do anything as far as
12 sports is concerned. She said we want more material for
13 them children because if we don't do that all they learn
14 is just play outside and sometimes they get into mischief.

15 That's all she's got to say
16 right now. She says I don't know what will happen but
17 she wants to thank you for giving her the privilege to
18 talk here. She says hunting season's going to open
19 pretty soon, she says she hopes she'll set at least one
20 trap and then she feel better.

21 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you.

22 (WITNESS ASIDE)

23 MR. KOE: Mr. Berger, talking
24 to you this evening is Chief of the Aklavik Band.

25
26 CHIEF FRED GREENLAND, resumed:

27 THE WITNESS: Our position is
28 still the same on our land.

29 "No development before land claims."

30 Now, we've been saying this since your first visit in

Chief F. Greenland

1 Aklavik, first hearing in the Northwest Territories, and
2 since then there's been more exploration work going on
3 in the delta and the Beaufort Sea.

4 What the native people is trying
5 to get across to you is that the proposed pipeline route
6 is a very sensitive area and it seems to me like even
7 if you had experts, so-called experts as the oil companies
8 have, and the Federal Government, they still don't know
9 too much about our north country. Once the damage is
10 done, it's going to take years, a number of years before
11 the vegetation grows again and also I'd like to comment
12 on the -- in case of an oil spill.

13 If there is any oil spills in
14 the lakes, around the Beaufort Sea, it would be a dis-
15 aster to the people and to the animals, and the water,
16 marine life. Once this happens, we'll be lucky if any
17 of this marine life or vegetation returns within 50 to
18 200 years. Even now there is simple evidence of the
19 physical damage from thousands of seismic blast-holes
20 and lines cleared by track vehicles. In addition there
21 is eye-sores of the abandoned oil barrels and buildings.

22 I don't think the government and
23 the oil and gas companies are thinking of the effect on
24 the northern people. They are giving the pipeline first
25 priority. The government gave promises about treaties
26 way back in 1921 to the native people; until this day
27 to date they haven't kept any promises.

28 Now as far as I understand
29 information that I hear on the radio, etc., everything
30 is word go now, with the oil companies, the Federal

Chief F. Greenland

1 Government. Now they're all ready, regardless of what
2 the native people say in the Mackenzie Valley here, they're
3 going to go ahead and build this pipeline. So I'd like
4 to recommend that you put in your report that the
5 Federal Government should look back on their promises to
6 the native people and seriously, and be honest with the
7 people, to be sure with their experimental works and
8 not if's and but's as they've been doing to us all along,
9 before they commence in starting to build this line.

10 Now as far as I'm concerned, this
11 land belongs to the native people, and the Federal
12 Government doesn't recognize this. Now the native
13 people know they own this land but the Federal Government
14 is just ignoring it and by-passing the people. They're
15 looking towards the almighty dollar that they're going to
16 get out of this pipeline that they're going to build,
17 which is only going to last, if they're lucky, maybe
18 ten years, and that's going to leave the north with
19 nothing. The native people will be worse off than they
20 ever were.

21 In the back of my mind I see a
22 picture like once all this so-called development, as they
23 call it, comes through the north here and all the gas
24 and oil is pumped out, all that's going to be left is
25 something like -- I don't know if you've seen any forests
26 where a forest fire's been through, after everything is
27 burned out there's just quietness, you don't even hear a
28 bird or anything; everything is just destroyed.

29 This is what I picture in my
30 mind is going to happen here in the Territories.

Chief F. Greenland

1 Earlier today in the hearing
2 here I heard the question asked, I believe by Andrew
3 ARchie to the Gas Arctic representative, talking about
4 whales. Now, a whale or even caribou, has got a very
5 sensitive hearing. Now the answer the Gas Arctic represen-
6 tative gave to the question is that they done experiment
7 out south and according to the answer he gave, he says
8 it didn't affect the whale. I don't believe this. When
9 I heard him give that answer I -- it just reminded me of
10 what Mr. Diefenbaker said on the T.V. the other night.
11 He said, "The saying used to be, true or false." He said,
12 "Now the saying is true or Trudeau."

13 I'm using
14 So that's the phrase / to show
15 that I don't believe that answer at all.

16 It's clear to me what the native
17 people are saying today. They're discussing not their
18 future but the future of their children and grandchildren,
19 and if the government continues to refuse or neglect
20 in any satisfactory way, I think the natives would just
21 stop their effort and discussions and the opportunities
22 for a peaceful settlement would be lost. We must choose
23 wisely and carefully because there will be a future
24 generation of Canadians who will live with the results.

25 I'd like to comment on another
26 thing here, what's been happening since the beginning
27 of the New Year here. It's the way the Federal Government
28 and Territorial Government combined is trying to --
29 the way they are trying to work in the different communi-
30 ties. They've come up with a committee consisting
of their federal representative and their Territorial

Chief F. Greenland

1 Government representative and they also put on a couple
2 of business men, one from Inuvik and one from Tuktoyaktuk,
3 and to make it look good they put a couple or one or
4 two native people on the committee, and the name they
5 gave themselves is the Delta Regional Planning Committee.
6 It really saddened me to see what they were trying to do
7 to the native people when they came to Aklavik here.
8 They had slides that they drew up by hand that they showed
9 to the people that attended their meeting, drawn up by
10 hand, and they had five options on these slides, from
11 No. 1 to 5.

12 if
13 No. 1 showed/there was no
14 development, there would be no jobs; and as you continue
15 on into 4 and 5 of these slides of the presentation they
16 gave, it showed 4 and 5 of development, and they had
17 little drawings of little men in there. I don't know if
18 you've seen these slides or --

19 THE COMMISSIONER: I saw the
20 drawings in the booklet or newspaper.

21 A They were using a slide
22 projector at this time here in Aklavik.

23 THE COMMISSIONER: Oh, I think
24 I know the slide you're speaking of. So many little
25 men lined up.

26 A Yeah, and this really
27 hurt me, my feelings, you know, because they were trying
28 to -- what I'm trying to say here is they were trying to
29 pull the wool over the people's eyes. They were trying to
30 make them to decide that development would be their only
way out, and I don't think the Federal Government and

1
2
3
4
5
6

7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16

17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26

27
28
29
30

Chief F. Greenland

1 So I seen the lights was on that
2 evening here, I came to check to see what was going on.
3 When I entered the building their spokesman -- I forget
4 what his name was -- said that they were just summing up
5 on their meeting, and all they had was no more than half
6 a dozen people. I don't know really what they talked about.
7 But anyways I expressed my views on it and here again I
8 told them they were dealing with a very, very sensitive
9 area, the Beaufort Sea off-shore drilling, and I mentioned
10 to them that the Beaufort Sea was our main distributing
11 centre for fish and marine wildlife due to the fact --
12 the reason I mention this is that^{if}/they do ever have a
13 blowout in drilling offshore, my understanding of it is
14 that to top the blowout it would take between six months
15 to a year, and my understanding up to date now, it will
16 take up to two years to put it under control.

17 Now during that time, if this
18 is oil, that's going to pollute the whole -- the main
19 outlets from the Beaufort Sea to our region up into
20 Aklavik here, the delta. Once that's polluted, if that
21 water is polluted with oil, I mean that's it. That's
22 the end of everything for us. We wouldn't have our
23 fish and then on the Beaufort Sea itself the people
24 wouldn't get the whales, the seals, and all marine
25 life will be destroyed.

26 Now the reason I'm saying this
27 ^{you,}to/Mr. Berger, is because these people seem to me like
28 they're just playing games. The native people know what
29 they're talking about. The Inuits and the Indians, they
30 lived in this country, our grandfathers, great grandfathers

Chief F. Greenland

1 for hundreds and hundreds of years, and they know that
2 this is going to damage the environment, and this is why
3 we keep repeating ourselves over and over concerning this
4 oil pipeline and drillings that they're going to try and
5 do now. They've got to be sure, safety and so on.
6 The so-called experts say, "Oh, it wouldn't happen."

7 But I've already gave you my
8 views of it wouldn't happen, you know if's and but's is
9 not enough for us people. I mean this is our living. We
10 depend on all these things. Once that's destroyed, I
11 mean we've got nothing left.

12 Seriously talking and thinking
13 about it, I think the Federal Government and the oil
14 companies should really think of these things, and you know,
15 just think about it, because once you make a mistake and
16 all these areas are destroyed, there's going to be nothing
17 left for the Inuit people, the Indian people. I don't
18 know, where do we go from there?

19 Then talking about jobs, how
20 many of our native people is going to be working on these
21 pipelines? First of all you have to have experience.
22 Many of -- the majority of our native people haven't
23 got that experience. I know for sure if they ever get
24 the go-ahead in building this pipeline there's going to
25 be the majority of union people from out south that's
26 going to be building this pipeline. So let's not fool
27 ourselves by saying that the native people is going to
28 get jobs. It's going to be very few that's going to be
29 filling in these positions.

30 Now let's -- that's why the

Chief F. Greenland

1 Inuits, we've got a mixed community here, it's Inuits,
2 the Metis, and the Indians living altogether, we make our
3 living the same way, we hunt, we all hunt together. When
4 we go hunting into the Richardson Mountains, a lot of
5 us travel together hunting caribou, and we all make our
6 living the same way. In the month of September we all
7 -- a good part of us go hunting the snow goose down on
8 the Shallow Bay area, and there again I've heard some
9 comments of people saying that they prefer a pipeline
10 going across^{the} Shallow Bay area. Well there again, that's
11 going to interfere into our hunting grounds.

12 Now all these things should be
13 considered. My understanding now is that the Minister of
14 Indian Affairs , Judge Buchanan, is the man that's
15 going to give the go-ahead. I don't think that all this
16 power should be lying in one man's hands because it can
17 be a terrible, disasterous mistake made. I think this is
18 what my people is trying to get across to you, Mr. Berger,
19 the older people that's been talking today.

20 One more thing that I'd like to
21 bring up to your attention here is that last week we had
22 a Hunters & Trappers Association meeting here in this same
23 hall, and to our surprise we found out that -- what do
24 they call themselves here? I'm just looking for the name
25 -- Shell Canada Limited has been given the go-ahead to
26 drill three spots, to drill three different spots on the
27 western side, that's on our side here of the Richardson
28 Mountains. It came as a surprise because we weren't
29 notified, nobody told us about this, not one of the
30 Hunters and Trappers members in this Association knew

Chief F. Greenland

1 about it. Now the places that they're going to be drilling
2 -- my understanding of it now to date is that they've
3 already, their work is already in progress and what I'm
4 trying to say here is how come the people here wasn't
5 notified about it?

6 There's a little map here attached
7 to this report here. This is what was presented to us at,
8 I believe, last Thursday at Hunters & Trappers Association
9 meeting, and if you would like to look at it I could
10 show it to you.

11 THE COMMISSIONER: I'd like to
12 see it.

13 A Those three spots that's
14 marked on the map there, Mr. Berger, is there's three
15 channels or three rivers that come from the Beaufort
16 Sea and the fish come up there, you see, and they will
17 be drilling, according to that information there, they
18 will be starting to work from January 1st to June 30th
19 of this year, and there are some people that do some
20 trapping in there too for muskrats during March, from
21 March to June. So I'm just wondering -- not wondering,
22 but what I'm trying to say here is it's going to interfere
23 with whoever is trapping or hunting down there at that
24 time.

25 So earlier when I started speak-
26 ing I said everything is word "Go" now, and it doesn't
27 matter, they don't even consult people any more, or they
28 never did to begin with, and I don't think that this
29 should be -- I don't think that they should carry on
30 with this procedure. Right now, I mean the delta has

Chief F. Greenland

1 already been damaged with seismic work and so on, which
2 took place about four years ago.

3 Two years ago there was, I think
4 an outfit by the name of G.S.I. or something that was
5 doing some seismic work into the Richardson Mountains, and
6 at that time I was sitting on the Settlement Council of
7 Aklavik here and they asked us if they could work into
8 the Richardson Mountains, that's around the Fish River
9 area and back up there into the mountains. The council
10 said that at that time there was a herd of caribou there
11 all winter, so the council said that they don't recommend
12 it to them that they don't go in there until the caribou
13 move south; and they gave us their promise that they
14 were going to wait until the caribou moved out, but here
15 again their promise was broken. They worked right among
16 the caribou herd, vehicles, track vehicles; and then they
17 also said that the explosives that they were going to do
18 on these seismic lines wasn't going to affect anything,
19 the charge wasn't that heavy, it was a light charge, and
20 this was again, I found, untrue. I got slides in this
21 paper bag here if you care to look, it will show you
22 the big chunks of mud that occurred from the blast.
23 Apparently at the time I obtained these slides, it was
24 from a Federal Government employee who was doing caribou
25 research at the time, and your first visit to Aklavik,
26 the gentleman was in Aklavik but he didn't want to testify
27 because he was employed by the Federal Government. He
28 didn't want to be a witness for the slides. So if you
29 want to get an idea of these slides here, you're welcome
30 to see them.

Chief F. Greenland
A. Kayutak

1 I just thought I'd bring this
2 to your attention. That's all I have to say now. Thank
3 you.

4 THE COMMISSIONER: Could we --
5 could you let us keep this land use application by Shell
6 to drill three exploratory wells on the west side of
7 Shallow Bay, and we'll photostat it and make sure it's
8 returned in the mail to you sometime later in the week?
9 Would that be all right?

10 A Yes.

11 THE COMMISSIONER: And maybe you
12 could let us have the slides because I would like to look
13 at them. Are they the kind that you have to sort of hold
14 up like that?

15 A I even brought the viewer
16 if you want to look at it.

17 THE COMMISSIONER: All right,
18 well let's do it that way. Well, give it to me and
19 I'll look at it while the translators are -- I think
20 that we'll ask the two translators to summarize the main
21 points of your presentation and that will take a few
22 minutes, I guess. The slides that the chief presented
23 to the Inquiry will be marked as an exhibit, too.

24 (LAND USE APPLICATION BY SHELL MARKED EXHIBIT C-245)

25 (SLIDES OF CHIEF GREENLAND MARKED EXHIBIT C-246)

26 (WITNESS ASIDE)

27 (TRANSLATORS TRANSLATE)

28

29 ANDY KAYUTAK, resumed:

30 INTERPRETER ALBERT: This guy

A. Kayutak

1 wants to talk about he's got a trapping area down at
2 West Channel below here. He says he's got a trapping
3 areathere, and that's where the oil company is right
4 now.

5 THE COMMISSIONER: Is that Shell?

6 A Yes. He said that's where
7 he goes to hunt and trap, and when they are down there
8 there's oil all over the place where his area is, and he
9 even has to look after his kids so they don't go where
10 there's been oil spill where they been working, and he
11 said while they are spending spring when it starts rain-
12 ing, even some of that oil that's been spilling around
13 there from the barrels and stuff like that flows down to
14 the river and the water even gets shiny from it.

15 When the oil companies are working
16 around the delta every time they do a cleanup job the dirt
17 that they pick up from the ground they throw it into the
18 water. Not very far where the Shell Company put up their
19 big tanks, his house is close by there, his trapping
20 area. He's worried about what will happen when they
21 take those big tanks off this area and they will just
22 leave, you know, he doesn't know what's going to happen
23 if they ever take them off, what's going to happen to
24 this land that they destroyed where his area was.

25 What he was telling me he
26 was concerned about, even if the camp is there and if
27 they even move out of there now, that land will never be
28 good for anything. If they take the tanks off and stuff
29 like that he's wondering where all the stuff from the
30 tanks will go to; it will probably turn into a lake or

A. Kayutak

1 make some kind of a river, you know, and it will all be
2 going to the river. He's wondering what will they do
3 about that?

4 If they take the tanks out of
5 there, he's wondering if they could bury it with some
6 more ground or he's worried about he doesn't know what's
7 going to help the land, whether they should bury it before
8 they leave or what will they do with it.

9 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, Mr.
10 Rempel from Imperial is here. There's no one here from
11 Shell, but if you want to say anything about that problem,
12 Mr. Rempel, you're welcome to.

13 MR. REMPEL: Thank you, sir.

14 THE COMMISSIONER: Excuse me,
15 sorry, Mr. Rempel. I think we've just about run out of
16 tape. We'll adjourn so the official Court reporter can
17 put a new tape on. We'll just stop for a moment.

18 (PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED FOR A FEW MINUTES)
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30

A.Kayutak

1 (PROCEEDINGS RESUMED PURSUANT TO ADJOURNMENT)

2 THE COMMISSIONER: We'll
3 come to order again, ladies and gentlemen, and I was
4 just going to ask Mr. Rempel to discuss the question
5 that had been raised so--

6 MR. REMPEL: Thank you Judge
7 Berger. I can't of course speak for Shell Oil Company.
8 however, I will let my friends in Shell Canada know some
9 of the problems that have been brought out here tonight
10 on the question of fuel spills at a place that I think
11 is Camp Farewell. I'm sure Shell would be as concerned
12 about leaving any oil on the ground as we would be if
13 it were to occur in some of our operations.

14 I know that our practice is
15 recently all our fuel dumps include what I think are
16 now, adequate dyking. To contain any leaks or spills from
17 the tanks, we take special precautions of course, when
18 we're loading from barges particularly and I think our
19 experience at least in the last few years has been pretty
20 good in that regard.

21 Now there are spills, there are
22 ways of cleaning it up, particularly the smaller spills
23 or the type that I think has occurred at some of the
24 installations mentioned here.

25 THE COMMISSIONER: O.K.

26
27 INTERPRETER ALBERT: He would
28 like to ask, when you are cleaning up the place, how would
29 you clean it? Would you keep putting it all together like
30 a lake and then cover it?

A. Kayutak

1 MR. REMPEL: Not an oil spill.
2 An oil spill, we have other ways of cleaning it up. We
3 can use various types of absorbent material for instance,
4 even peat moss will do that sort of thing. There are other
5 commercial substances that we have at our base camps and
6 I'm sure Shell has as well, and they can pick up small
7 spills quite easily, and if the spill-- if the oil does
8 get into the ground there are also methods of rehabilitat-
9 ion that have worked fairly successfully in other parts
10 of the north. Some experimental work has been done at
11 both Tuktoyaktuk and Inuvik on the use of fertilizers
12 and other additives such as that to help to restore the
13 area to close to what it was before the spill.

14 Now, this does take some time ,
15 perhaps a year or two.

16 INTERPRETER ALBERT: He said
17 he's glad to hear that because he was really worried
18 about it because if they ever move out of there, he don't
19 want his land to be left like that without cleaning it
20 up. He said his house is right where the oil camp is.
21 There's about 15 big oil tanks there and his house is
22 right close by and he's wondering maybe they will move
23 his house away when they start cleaning it up and he's
24 got no way to move his house.

25 MR. REMPEL: Andy, I will be
26 sure to tell the people at Shell Canada what your concerns
27 are. That is all I can do.

28 INTERPRETER ALBERT: Mostly
29 he's concerned about now to^o is he said he's living down
30 there right now, if there ever happened to be a fire or

A. Kayutak
S. Salameo

1 anything he would be losing out on all his stuff, and
2 where he lives.

3 THE COMMISSIONER: Mr. Rempel
4 said he'd pass that on.

5 INTERPRETER ALBERT: He said
6 he'd like you to tell them right away and let him find
7 out how soon they'd be cleaning it up or anything because
8 that's where he's going to go back to living again.

9 MR. REMPEL: I will tell Max
10 Wopnford of Shell Canada, as soon as I get back, and
11 if he isn't there-- he's on holidays right now-- I will
12 tell whoever is in command.

13 INTERPRETER ALBERT: In
14 Inuvik?

15 MR. REMPEL: Yes, in Inuvik.
16 I can do that tomorrow. I do have the name of the man
17 in Inuvik. If he's there I will tell him. Other than that
18 I have to tell his boss in Calgary.

19 INTERPRETER ALBERT: He says
20 his most concern was that he'd be very glad if they
21 could let him know as soon as possible because it's going
22 to be ratting soon and he'll be going back there again
23 for muskrat hunting time, that's first of March, and then
24 he stay there till June 15th.

25 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you.

26 (WITNESS ASIDE)

27
28 SAM SALAMEO, sworn:

29 THE WITNESS: Mr. Berger, I was
30 listening all afternoon to stories from different people

S. Salameo

1 and I gather that pipeline^{is}/building up.

2 THE COMMISSIONER: Could you
3 give me your name first?

4 THE WITNESS: Sam Salameo .
5 I gathered together they building a pipeline through the
6 Shallow Bay. I wondered if they considered when the ice
7 start moving in or moving out, that when the ice start
8 hitting the bottom, how deep is it going to be?

9 THE COMMISSIONER: They say
10 that they're going to bury the pipeline something like
11 25 feet under the bottom of Shallow Bay.

12 THE WITNESS: Well, if they
13 have a bust, I think-- like at the ice or if they have
14 a leak on a pipe I think-- I really feel strong about it,
15 that it's going to kill a lot of fish off and a lot of
16 species out there, for there's strong feeling on it, and
17 I like to get that in consideration on your final hear-
18 ing.

19 THE COMMISSIONER: Well we--
20 next month the companies-- well not the companies but
21 Arctic Gas is coming before the Inquiry to answer your
22 question and a lot of other questions like yours about
23 that Shallow Bay crossing.

24 THE WITNESS: Another thing
25 was hitting me all day that is if they get that pipeline
26 built, what we going to be left with when it's all built
27 and everything? Are we going to be left alone with noth-
28 ing left to do after that? What the peoples going to
29 do?

30 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, that's

S. Salameo

1 a problem that everybody should be thinking about--the
2 government, the pipeline companies, and you, the people
3 that live here, because there will be a lot of jobs
4 building the pipeline, but what we should be concerned
5 about is what's going to happen after that. So, we're
6 thinking about it you're quite right to raise it.

7 THE WITNESS: And I think
8 that if they do build that pipeline, I think it going to
9 leave this place in quite an awful place to live in, and
10 I strongly feel that, on your formal hearing outside
11 wherever it's going to be held, to consider all these
12 matters from different peoples, and I strongly feel
13 that this pipeline-- I would like to sort of support
14 Charlie Furlong on this and Mr. ^{Greenland} because if they
15 build the pipeline, we're going to have nothing after
16 they're finished. After so many years of working, like
17 that union thing they talking about, there's a lot
18 of native people don't know about ^{it} /and I talked to dif-
19 ferent peoples and different-- all different answers I
20 get.

21 Some say they're working on it,
22 and how long will that take? I like to make this considered
23 on your last hearing and I think the people of Aklavik
24 and myself feel that when I don't work around Inuvik or
25 the oil companies, I always come home and trap rats, and
26 shoot rats, and hunt whale and go fishing every now and
27 then.

28 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, all
29 those things, sir, will be taken into account-- considered.
30 Anything else you want to add?

S. Salameo
Mrs. R.J. Stewart

1 THE WITNESS: It's pretty hard.
2 I don't have any more to say.

3 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you
4 very much, Mr. Salameo.

5 (WITNESS ASIDE)

6 THE COMMISSIONER: Does any-
7 body else wish to say anything? Yes.

9 MRS. ROSIE JANE STEWART, resumed:

10 THE WITNESS: I just wanted
11 to say a few words.

12 THE COMMISSIONER: Go ahead.

13 THE WITNESS: Last time you came
14 in I was telling you, I said it was true, I mean I just
15 wanted to tell you that that time you came here I speak
16 to you and my words were true. I just don't like the
17 pipeline, all that's going on. That's all I wanted to
18 say.

19 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you.

20 THE WITNESS: Most Eskimos and
21 Indians trap and these young kids they have school and
22 they don't even go out and trap, and when they're
23 finished, they go to Inuvik and go to high grade, then
24 they come back and they do some kind of job and they
25 make their own living that way. To see these Indians
26 and Eskimo travelling on their areas always, and I don't
like their country to be spoiled.

27 Last year I set some snares,
28 can snares, and I get one ptarmigan and these crows, I
29 guess they get hungry and they chew at wolves and
30 they got nothing to eat. That means they're spoiling

Mrs. R.J. Stewart

1 the land, I think badly.

2 The way you white people are
3 talking, it's just like you are scaring our life away,
like the animal.
4 /This year, as you know, we've seen no rabbit, and when
5 you set a net for hare there's quite a few but not much
6 and when we go hooking, we just get few (inaudible) and
7 coneys a little bit, and jackfish. We have to go a long
8 ways to get them; when they come back they get tired and
9 they put their meat away and sometime ^{give} /some of the people
10 have got no meat.

11 Long ago when I used to stay up
12 Nauyat River around. Lang's place, it was good to trap
13 and hunt and all that. Then when I moved down to Aklavik
14 it was still good, and then after this mentioned I
15 didn't hear about the pipeline those days, and I just say
16 that much first.

17 Now I've got two kids in school
18 and all they do is make school and me, I stay home and
19 look after the house. Only way I get money is by allow-
20 ance, and I don't work and sometimes I get sick and just
21 be home.

22 INTERPRETER KOE: She said
23 whatever little she makes, the other day she got her
24 T-4 slip. She says how do I know about it? She says I
25 don't know how to fix it up. So she says one of the
26 ladies told me to hold off a while and maybe somebody
27 else can try and help me out on it.

THE WITNESS:

28 People coming to our north, they
29 just look and laugh, and that's all they do, and they
30 don't even -- they just spoil our land, that's all they

Mrs. R.J. Stewart

Mrs. R. Arey

look to, and they just ^{have} money in their pockets.

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you,

Mrs. Stewart.

(WITNESS ASIDE)

THE COMMISSIONER: I think it's getting late and I think we're all getting a little bit tired. If there is anyone who hasn't spoken before, then I'd be happy to hear from you now. But I think I understand the position of the people who live here as expressed earlier.

MRS. RENE AREY, sworn:

THE WITNESS: My name is Rene Arey. Last year the Shell Oil Company made a road on Calais Channel and I had a trap on the ice, and they made a road six feet away on the other side, and on the other side they made a tractor-trailer about four feet away, and they had a dog that step on the side of the trap; also I had a trap up the bank and one of them been going up to see.

Also last year before they made an airstrip without letting us know, it was a good muskrat bay. Now there is hardly any pushups because of the airstrip, because there was so much noise from the aircraft landing, and I would prefer that the airline company shouldn't make airstrip on good muskrat lake and make airstrips on rivers.

THE COMMISSIONER: If we could keep that written statement for the Inquiry, we would like to do that.

Mrs. R. Arey
Mrs. A. Gordon

A Yes.

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you
very much.

(SUBMISSION BY MRS. R. AREY MARKED EXHIBIT C-248)

(WITNESS ASIDE)

MR. BAYLY: Mr. Commissioner,
Annie Gordon wanted me to ask her some questions that
she wanted to respond to about Alaska, and she's been
sworn when she appeared the last time.

THE COMMISSIONER: Yes.

MRS. ANNIE GORDON, resumed:

MR. BAYLY: Annie, can you
tell Judge Berger whether you had gone to Fairbanks in
Alaska before they started to build the Alyeska Pipeline?

THE WITNESS: Yes, I've been
before,
there two times/ that's about three or four years ago.

Q Go ahead.

A And I was there a week ago.
I was there curling for three or four years in a row with
the Curling Team, and I found that Fairbanks was a really
clean
nice/place when I went there the first time, and there
was hardly any traffic even though there was a lot of
people. Fairbanks was nice and clean and it was something
like Yellowknife.

This time we went there last
week, it was Saturday, and I found Fairbanks -- going to
the place from the airport downtown, it seems like it was
a long trip because there was so many cars and all the
stop signs were on and you know, you have to wait in line,

Mrs. A. Gordon

1 there was a lot of cars, a lot of traffic.

2 The next day we went uptown and
3 do a little bit of shopping. I found that Fairbanks was
4 a really messy place. We walked around and thought it
5 looked strange, you know, it wasn't very clean, not like
6 it used to be. We tried to find a telephone booth but
7 we didn't find any. There was some telephone booths
8 but the phones were out, so I don't know where we went,
9 I think to a store or somewhere. We looked anyway all over.

10 THE COMMISSIONER: You mean the
11 telephones were pulled out of the booths?

12 A Yes, the telephones were
13 pulled out right from those little boxes where you phone
14 outside, you know.

15 Q Someone didn't get his
16 change back, I guess.

17 (LAUGHTER)

18 A I found that Fairbanks
19 was a really changed place. I talked to some natives
20 there and they said that Fairbanks is really different
21 now. You know, there is a lot of people, a lot of
22 accidents, a lot of riots, somebody getting killed
23 every night, you know, a lot of these affairs going on.
24 They said it wasn't really safe any more and people --
25 you know, it wasn't the same any more.

26 They mentioned that Anchorage
27 was worse than that, you know. I could see how, the way
28 I looked at Fairbanks I could imagine that Anchorage
29 was a pretty bad place too. They say Anchorage would
30 be worse because they go through Anchorage to Fairbanks

Mrs. A. Gordon

1 to look for jobs and people, they just come in and can't
2 find jobs and then they just stay there or they look for
3 a place to shack up or something, looking for place to
4 sleep.

5 Then we went down to Barrow.
6 Barrow is sort of a nice place but it's getting big, too,
7 and some people mentioned there that not too many natives
8 go out to work because they don't like staying away for
9 a while, then coming back, and they have hard time getting
10 jobs. They have to fill in a work application form and
11 they have to wait a long time. Then they get some other
12 job when they get called in, you know. There is not too
13 many out working for pipeline.

14 Q In Barrow?

15 A In Barrow. I was just there
16 last week, came back yesterday.

17 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, thank
18 you for mentioning these things. That's certainly --

19 A I believe that if the
20 pipeline is going to go through our ground here, I believe
21 it would turn out something like that, you know, if the
22 things weren't done properly.

23 MR. BAYLY: Thank you. That
24 answered all the questions I was to ask her.

25 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you, Mrs.
26 Gordon.

27 (WITNESS ASIDE)

28 THE COMMISSIONER: Go ahead, sir.

29

30 PETER THRASHER, resumed:

P. Thrasher

THE WITNESS: My name is Peter Thrasher. I am 47 years old and I lived in this country all my life. I went to school in Aklavik. I was raised in this country with my grandfather. My grandfather was one of the best story-tellers in this country. I don't carry on much of his stories but I could say some of the things that I know about them and the people that are living today.

Sometime, about 1910, I think the Anglican Mission was around the Mackenzie Delta, either at McPherson or at Arctic Red, and that's where at least a dozen Eskimos went up to the Anglican Mission and got baptized. They were living in this country during that time, but they also had parents who were here before, just to show you how long we've been in this country, and my grandfather remembers seeing Lazarus as a young man living in this country, and Tom is related somehow from the same -- Tom Elanik -- from the same tribe as my grandfather's, and the Trappers Association (the ones you've seen them talking today) are somehow related to me. There's one whose grandmother is sister to my grandmother, so you could see how we've lived in this country for generations.

There's many of us, even some of us who were talking to you today, related to each other. There's one there, Abe's also from the same tribe as we were in. I've seen him as a young man driving a dog team, Victor Allen, Frank Elanik. They work hard, I know. I work too myself.

How we were taught was from our

P. Thrasher

1 parents or grandparents. That's the only way we made
2 our living. As Tom said, he raises children out of
3 this country, he really did, that's really true. All
4 the old people, the Indians and Eskimos lived together
5 in this country, that's true, because we are interbred
6 now, there's some of us half-Eskimo, half-Indian, and
7 we've got along together for a long, long time.

8 I know what the older people
9 want is to keep their country for sure. The younger
10 generation would like to keep it, but they seem to want
11 something for the future of their children. So if there
12 is something that's going to be for the future, it will
13 have to be for the children, the younger generation now
14 that are growing, not us. I think maybe we're O.K., yet,
15 but the ^{third} generation -- the first generation was our
16 ancestors and grandparents. Now that's for the second,
17 and the third generation the children will have ^{to have} something
18 to go by, to live by. I don't think they will be able
19 to go and live outside and take the best jobs from the
20 outside. They'll have to have jobs in this country,
21 which I think they'd like to do, live in their own
22 country. I'm pretty sure about that.

23 Now I'd like to see a good part
24 of that also in the land claims settlement, that the
25 people get the best education, and through that the
26 first priority of jobs right in their own country, in
27 business matters and also in job matters, it doesn't
28 matter ^{that in} what. I'd like to see/the land claims settle-
29 ment included also as much as possible because I know
30 how it is. Already I've got one daughter outside, she's

P. Thrasher

1 working her way through college actually, not really
2 all the way through but the government is helping her
3 along but on her off-school limits she's working for
4 herself, and she's working outside. So you see how it
5 is. Some will work in this country but not all of them.

6 As for the pipeline myself, I
7 don't know, I'm not really against it myself. In some
8 ways I am, in a lot of ways I really am against it for
9 the old people. But I don't know how the younger genera-
10 tion is going to think when they grow up. They'll be
11 thinking differently. They'll have to have something
12 to show what they have in their own country, which was
13 out from their country. So I think maybe even the people
14 who are presently making a living off the land should
15 have a share in whatever comes out of this country,
16 it doesn't matter, but the share of it should be that
17 the land they want to protect be protected. If there's
18 some of the land they have to lose, well if they are
19 going to lose that they've got to be compensated for
20 it. It will have to be -- compensation will have to
21 last as long as they're living.

22 If there is any -- well, there
23 must be some way too that they'll get some royalties.
24 That's how they should benefit from that anyway, I
25 think they should because if there's going to be any
26 loss, the loss is going to be big. Now the competition
27 for that will have to match the loss, whatever it is.
28 A person's full livelihood, his daily life -- I could
29 give you an example.

30 What I seen quite a while ago

P. Thrasher

1 -- I was just a young kid yet -- when I seen old Tom
2 went to my parent's place coming into town to Aklavik
3 to sell his fur, the toboggan was at least 10 or 15
4 long anyway, and it was loaded with fur, it was at least
5 two feet high, I guess, and all that was fur trapped
6 in the winter. I don't know how many thousand dollars
7 worth of fur was in there, but I know there was lots.
8 That's how the people were making their living in those
9 days.

10 Another example, me and my
11 brother used to work together lots on the trapline making
12 our living. There's one of them here now. We'd go out
13 on our trapline and stick our pushups in the fall time,
14 same time we're trapping for mink, lynx and getting some
15 fish. When we stake pushups in one day sometimes we
16 take about, if it's a very good season we stake up to
17 about 500 to 1,000 per day.

18 Now from all that you can
19 imagine how much muskrat we can get, and here is another
20 example. My father said when I asked him, "What are
21 you going to do this summer?"

22 "Well, I'm going to buy a
23 boat."

24 "How much is it going to cost?"
25 I says.

26 "Oh, 4,000, that is for my
27 hunt, for my yearly hunt."

28 That's just a year, you know.
29 Now that's an example right there of how we used to
30 make our living. We used to be able to make our living

P. Thrasher

1 and this is what the old people like to defend as much
2 as possible, even us, and if we're going to lose some of
3 it we'd like to be compensated for it.

4 THE COMMISSIONER: All right.

5 A The people aren't talking
6 for nothing. Really they're very serious.

7 There's a lot of things I'd
8 like to say but I can't say it, I know, because everybody
9 is getting tired.

10 I'd like to thank you for coming,
11 though, very much, on behalf of those people who can't
12 say their thanks in English as good as I could to you.
13 I'm glad you came, very glad. I'm glad you're here
14 again.

15 I haven't got much more to say
16 except that I hope that when you bring your presentation
17 to the government that you have someone also from this
18 country to go along with you, like maybe some members
19 of the Trap Association, maybe some members of whoever is
20 -- like the I.T.C. or the COPE or whoever is going to
21 be representing a community. I hope that there will be
22 somebody from the communities to go along with you when
23 you make your presentation. If it can be done, I'd like
24 to see that done too, also.

25 That's all I've got to say, and
26 thanks very much.

27 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you, Mr.
28 Thrasher. I'll take those matters into consideration.

29 (WITNESS ASIDE)
30

Mrs. D. Malagana

1 MRS. DORA MALAGANA, resumed:

2 THE INTERPRETER ALBERT: This

3 is Dora Malagana. She says she doesn't live like she
4 used to before, she said when I first came to the delta
5 my husband had good eyes, but after I stayed here only
6 one year he lost his eyesight.

7 I used to live in the Arctic
8 before I came to the delta, and after he lost his eye-
9 sight I didn't know how to trap, but I had to try because
10 that was them days you had to try or you had nothing.
11 She said she used to go trapping, she put all her kids
12 in a toboggan packing them, and even pack a baby on her
13 back. She said that was along where they expecting to
14 put the pipeline now. That's where she used to hunt,
15 down that way.

16 She said long ago even when
17 her husband lost his eyesight people used to help her
18 all the time when her kids were small and she had nobody
19 to hunt for her. She said that's one thing she will
20 never forget, and she said that people always help one
21 another, no matter who they are, because she said after
22 her husband went blind, when she first came to live in
23 Aklavik there was hardly anybody here and she didn't
24 know no one. There was just the white people and a few
25 Indian homes. But most of the people, all the Indians
26 and Eskimos used to go out trapping. There was hardly
27 anybody here. So she said them days that's how it was,
28 people lived in the bush, but now it's so different,
29 because there's nothing to hunt and hardly any game
30 around.

Mrs. D. Malagana

1 She said that after they used
2 to live in the bush, when she come to town her kids
3 started going to school, and even then the people from
4 out in the bush that got any kind of food or anything
5 that they got to share, they always shared it with her.
6 She said she'll always be thankful for that, and she
7 will never forget it.

8 But now she said her kids are
9 grown up. She's got two boys that would be able to work
10 but there is no jobs also, and even if they go out
11 hunting there is nothing to catch.

12 She said now she's working in
13 the Old Folks Home in order to survive but she say the
14 people keep talking about the land and what's going to
15 happen. She say she just hate to see that time come
16 because she don't want her children and her grandchildren
17 to suffer after her.

18 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you,
19 Mrs. Malagana.

20 (WITNESS ASIDE)

21 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, I
22 think I'll call our meeting to a close and thank all
23 of you for attending, both the three days that we were
24 here last April and again today. It's been very help-
25 ful to me, your telling me how you live and what the
26 land means to you, and I will be thinking about the
27 things that you've told me.

28 We'll be going to hear people
29 in other communities next week. We'll be going to Sachs
30 Harbour, Holman Island, Tuktoyaktuk, Paulatuk, and

1 Arctic Red River, and then we'll head back to Yellow-
2 knife to hear the evidence of some of the experts that
3 we haven't had a chance to hear from yet.

4 After that we're going to go
5 to Southern Canada to hear what people in the big cities
6 in Southern Canada have to say, and sometime after that
7 I'll be sending my report into the government. Then
8 you'll -- I'm sure you'll hear about that too, so --
9 translate that.

10 (INTERPRETERS TRANSLATE)

11 (APPLAUSE)

12 (PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED TO MARCH 2, 1976)

13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30

347
M835
vol.40 (Berger Hearings)
Community

Canada.National Energy Board
Mackenzie Valley Pipeline-
Inquiry

347
M835
vol.40
COMMUNITY

CA1

Z 1

-74M211

MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRY

Government
Publications

IN THE MATTER OF APPLICATIONS BY EACH OF

(a) CANADIAN ARCTIC GAS PIPELINE LIMITED FOR A
RIGHT-OF-WAY THAT MIGHT BE GRANTED ACROSS
CROWN LANDS WITHIN THE YUKON TERRITORY AND
THE NORTHWEST TERRITORIES, and

(b) FOOTHILLS PIPE LINES LTD. FOR A RIGHT-OF-WAY
THAT MIGHT BE GRANTED ACROSS CROWN LANDS
WITHIN THE NORTHWEST TERRITORIES

FOR THE PURPOSE OF A PROPOSED MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE

and

IN THE MATTER OF THE SOCIAL, ENVIRONMENTAL AND
ECONOMIC IMPACT REGIONALLY OF THE CONSTRUCTION,
OPERATION AND SUBSEQUENT ABANDONMENT OF THE ABOVE
PROPOSED PIPELINE

(Before the Honourable Mr. Justice Berger, Commissioner)

Holman, N.W.T.

March 2, 1976

and

March 3, 1976.

PROCEEDINGS AT COMMUNITY HEARINGS

Volume 41

349
M835
vol. 41
community

CANADIAN ARCTIC
GAS STUDY LTD.

MAR 19 1976

LIBRARY

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30

APPEARANCES:

Miss Leslie Lane & for C.O.P.E.
Miss Lorraine Allison,

Jack Marshall, Esq. for Canadian Arctic Gas
Pipeline Limited.

347
M835
Vol. 41
BURNABY

	<u>I</u> <u>N</u> <u>D</u> <u>E</u> <u>X</u>	<u>Page</u>
1		
2	WITNESSES:	
3	Jimmy MEMOGANA	3897
4	Mark MEMARAK	3897
5	Charlie KILOLAITAK	3900
6	Albert PALVIK	3905
7	Mrs. Agnes ALEEKUK	3907
8	Mrs. Rose NIRIYONAK	3918
9		
10		
11		
12		
13		
14		
15		
16		
17		
18		
19		
20		
21		
22		
23		
24		
25		
26		
27		
28		
29		
30		

I N D E XPage

WITNESSES:

1		
2		
3	Jimmy MEMOGANAK	3923, 3985
4	Allen JOSS	3928, 3953
5	Paul PAGOTAK	3935
6	Roy INUKTALIK	3938, 3950
7	Simon KATAOYAK	3941, 3996
8	Isaac ALLEEKUK	3945
9	Bill GOOSE	3956, 4010
10	Miss Ida AIVEK	3962
11	Roy GOOSE	3962
12	Mrs. Annie GOOSE	3973
13	Mrs. Mona KUNNEYUNA	3977
14	Sam OLLEETOAF	3980, 4004, 4015
15	Guy HOLOGAK	3988
16	George OKHEENA	3992
17	John KUNNEYUNA	3995, 4012
18	Mrs. Elsie MALGOKAK	3998
19	Wallace GOOSE	4001, 4013
20	Gary BRISTOW	4005
21	Charlie KITOLOGITAK	4006
22	David KANAYOK	4011, 4016

EXHIBITS:

23		
24		
25		
26		
27		
28		
29		
30		
31		
32		
33		
34		
35		
36		
37		
38		
39		
40		
41		
42		
43		
44		
45		
46		
47		
48		
49		
50		
51		
52		
53		
54		
55		
56		
57		
58		
59		
60		
61		
62		
63		
64		
65		
66		
67		
68		
69		
70		
71		
72		
73		
74		
75		
76		
77		
78		
79		
80		
81		
82		
83		
84		
85		
86		
87		
88		
89		
90		
91		
92		
93		
94		
95		
96		
97		
98		
99		
100		
101		
102		
103		
104		
105		
106		
107		
108		
109		
110		
111		
112		
113		
114		
115		
116		
117		
118		
119		
120		
121		
122		
123		
124		
125		
126		
127		
128		
129		
130		
131		
132		
133		
134		
135		
136		
137		
138		
139		
140		
141		
142		
143		
144		
145		
146		
147		
148		
149		
150		
151		
152		
153		
154		
155		
156		
157		
158		
159		
160		
161		
162		
163		
164		
165		
166		
167		
168		
169		
170		
171		
172		
173		
174		
175		
176		
177		
178		
179		
180		
181		
182		
183		
184		
185		
186		
187		
188		
189		
190		
191		
192		
193		
194		
195		
196		
197		
198		
199		
200		
201		
202		
203		
204		
205		
206		
207		
208		
209		
210		
211		
212		
213		
214		
215		
216		
217		
218		
219		
220		
221		
222		
223		
224		
225		
226		
227		
228		
229		
230		
231		
232		
233		
234		
235		
236		
237		
238		
239		
240		
241		
242		
243		
244		
245		
246		
247		
248		
249		
250		
251		
252		
253		
254		
255		
256		
257		
258		
259		
260		
261		
262		
263		
264		
265		
266		
267		
268		
269		
270		
271		
272		
273		
274		
275		
276		
277		
278		
279		
280		
281		
282		
283		
284		
285		
286		
287		
288		
289		
290		
291		
292		
293		
294		
295		
296		
297		
298		
299		
300		
301		
302		
303		
304		
305		
306		
307		
308		
309		
310		
311		
312		
313		
314		
315		
316		
317		
318		
319		
320		
321		
322		
323		
324		
325		
326		
327		
328		
329		
330		
331		
332		
333		
334		
335		
336		
337		
338		
339		
340		
341		
342		
343		
344		
345		
346		
347		
348		
349		
350		
351		
352		
353		
354		
355		
356		
357		
358		
359		
360		
361		
362		
363		
364		
365		
366		
367		
368		
369		
370		
371		
372		
373		
374		
375		
376		
377		
378		
379		
380		
381		
382		
383		
384		
385		
386		
387		
388		
389		
390		
391		
392		
393		
394		
395		
396		
397		
398		
399		
400		
401		
402		
403		
404		
405		
406		
407		
408		
409		
410		
411		
412		
413		
414		
415		
416		
417		
418		
419		
420		
421		
422		
423		
424		
425		
426		
427		
428		
429		
430		
431		
432		
433		
434		
435		
436		
437		
438		
439		
440		
441		
442		
443		
444		
445		
446		
447		
448		
449		
450		
451		
452		
453		
454		
455		
456		
457		
458		
459		
460		

1 Holman, N.W.T.

2 March 2, 1976.

3 (PROCEEDINGS RESUMED PURSUANT TO ADJOURNMENT)

4 THE COMMISSIONER: I'll call
5 our meeting to order. I am Judge Berger, and I am
6 here because the Committee for Original People's Entitle-
7 ment asked me to come to hear what you wanted to say
8 about the proposed pipeline and oil and gas development
9 in the Mackenzie Delta and Beaufort Sea.

10 There are two companies, Arctic
11 Gas and Foothills, competing for the right to build a
12 pipeline to bring natural gas from the Arctic to markets
13 in the south.

14 The Government of Canada will
15 have to decide about this. But the government is in
16 Ottawa running the country so they have sent me here to
17 the north to find out what you think about all this.

18 So I am here to see what will
19 happen here in the north if a pipeline is built; but not
20 just to see what will happen if a gas pipeline is built.
21 The government has said that an oil pipeline will follow
22 if a gas pipeline is built. In fact, the companies that
23 have found gas in the Mackenzie Delta -- that is Gulf,
24 Shell and Imperial -- have announced that they want to
25 build a pipeline to bring oil from the delta along the
26 Mackenzie Valley to Southern Canada. So I have to see
27 what would happen if a gas pipeline ^{then} and/an oil pipeline
28 are constructed.

29 Now I have been in Inuvik since
30 January 20th hearing evidence about the gas plants and

1 gathering lines that will be developed in the delta
2 if a pipeline is built. I have also been hearing evi-
3 dence about the likely course of oil and gas exploration
4 and development in the delta and in the Beauford Sea.
5 We have been told that if a pipeline is built, oil
6 and gas exploration will reach Banks Island and Victoria
7 Island. That will mean seismic exploration onshore
8 and offshore, and exploratory drilling.

9 The pipeline, if it is built,
10 will be the greatest project ever undertaken by private
11 enterprise in the history of the world. We are told that
12 6,000 men will be required to build the pipeline and
13 that it will take three years to build. We are told
14 that 1,200 more workers will be required to build the
15 gas plants in the delta.

16 We are told by the pipeline
17 companies and the oil and gas industry that there will
18 be jobs for native people on the construction of ^{the} pipe-
19 line and jobs for native people on seismic crews and
20 on drilling rigs. Already native people are being
21 flown in regularly from Coppermine to work in oil and
22 gas operations in the Mackenzie Delta.

23 Given the thousands of men
24 that will be needed to build the pipeline, and to work
25 in the oil and gas industry, you may be given the oppor-
26 tunity of working on the pipeline and in the oil and
27 gas industry of the delta. Because you see we have been
28 told that if the pipeline is built there will be increa-
29 sed oil and gas exploration activity, all of these
30 things must be examined if we are to understand what

1 the pipeline will mean to the north, that is why we are
2 in Holman today.

3 I know that you are concerned
4 about drilling for oil and gas in the Beaufort Sea. Dome
5 Petroleum wants to drill two exploration wells in deep
6 water in the Beaufort Sea this summer. The Government
7 of Canada wants to know whether there is oil and gas in
8 the Beaufort Sea so they have decided to let Dome go
9 ahead. I have no right to examine that decision.
10 I think that you are concerned for oil and gas in the
11 Beaufort Sea. Dome Petroleum wants to drill two explor-
12 ation wells in deep water this summer. Because the
13 Government of Canada wants to know whether there is
14 oil and gas in the Beaufort Sea, they have decided
15 to let Dome Go ahead, and I have no right to examine
16 the wisdom of that decision/^{that} the government has decided
17 that the risk is acceptable.

18 But let me go on to say this,
19 if the gas pipeline is built and an oil pipeline follows,
20 there will be an extension of the margins of exploration
21 beyond the delta and into the Beaufort Sea, that is there
22 will be an expansion of oil and gas exploration into the
23 Beaufort Sea and the implications of that are what con-
24 cern you, I have no doubt. They concern me as well.

25 If the gas pipeline is built,
26 and an oil pipeline, then there will be more and more
27 exploration in the Beaufort Sea. It is that risk that
28 I am looking into, what will happen if you get more and
29 more exploration, more and more drilling, more and more
30 exploration wells, development wells and gathering lines

1 under the sea. I will let the government know what
2 I consider the magnitude of that risk to be.

3 We have been holding hearings
4 all over the north and have been to 22 communities in
5 the north, and we have heard from more than 600 witnesses
6 who live here in the north. That's why I'm here today,
7 to listen to you and to let you help me in advising the
8 government about the consequences of pipelines being
9 built from the north and the expansion of oil and gas
10 exploration and development that it will bring.

11 I can't decide whether all of
12 this is going to happen. I have to listen to you and
13 then report to the Government of Canada, make my recommen-
14 dations to them, and then they, the government, in
15 Ottawa, will decide whether to go ahead.

16 Now I want you people to tell
17 me what you think and that's why I'm here. These other
18 people are here with me. I'll tell you why they came
19 along. This is Miss Hutchinson, the secretary of the
20 Inquiry. The young lady with the mask over her face and
21 the young man next to her are putting on tape everything
22 you say, so it can be typed up and printed and we will
23 be able to look it up and remember what you say here
24 today and tomorrow to make sure we don't forget it.
25 The men and women at that table at the side of the hall
26 are with the C.B.C. They travel with the Inquiry and
27 broadcast each night over the radio and on television,
28 and they are Whit Fraser, who broadcasts in English;
29 Abe Ookpik, who broadcasts in your own language, Jim
30 Sittichinli, who broadcasts in Loucheux; Louis Blondin

J. Memogana
M. Memarak

1 who broadcasts in Slavey; and Joe Toby, who broadcasts
2 in Dogrib and Chippewyan; and the other ladies and gentle-
3 men are from newspapers in Southern Canada who come here
4 because people in Southern Canada want to know what is
5 going on here and what you have to say to them.

6 Well, I've said enough. Well
7 we can hear from you, yes sir?

8 (WALLACE GOOSE SWORN AS INTERPRETER)

9 JIMMY MEMOGANA, sworn:

10 THE INTERPRETER: Jimmy said
11 that he welcome you people, that you're here to help the
12 people, and also you want to hear what they have to say.
13 He'll be glad to say what he knows about it. He says
14 that's all he has to say. He will talk later on after these
15 old people have to tell their story.

16 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you,
17 sir.

18 (WITNESS ASIDE)

19
20 MARK MEMARAK, sworn:

21 THE INTERPRETER: He said he's
22 going to tell story all right as far as he could remem-
23 ber when he was a little boy. He was born in Cambridge
24 Bay and then from there he will try and remember back
25 as far as he could.

26 He said he remember as far back
27 he was born in Cambridge Bay, and now he's going to
28 tell it right now. Also he used to be in Coppermine
29 when he was a young man, he walk in land and hunt caribou
30 and so on.

M. Memarak

1 He said when he went to Copper-
2 mine he remembers some people used to tell him there was
3 a white man around in Coppermine. He said he remembers
4 his parents went to Coppermine and that time when he
5 was a little boy/^{they} would go inland and they walk around
6 therebut he doesn't go too far inland at that time.

7 He said at that time he started
8 to use his bow and arrows, first time when he started
9 hunting around. He said just when he start beginning
10 to hunt at that time from Coppermine they moved to Prince
11 Albert. When they move around here he say his dad was
12 a hunter and he know all about kyaks and so on, they
13 used to own a kyak, his dad was one of the best ones.

14 His memory is really bad right
15 now but he know that, he say his dad was a real good
16 hunter with a bow and arrows and also very good in kyak
17 in that time.

18 He said he was not like his
19 dad in Kyak, but he learned also from his dad how to
20 hunt and use his bow and arrows. He said also he was
21 the best hunter for polar bears that time, but he said
22 he get his polar bears with bow and arrows. He says his
23 memory is not too good right now but he knows at that
24 time the people was hunting with bow and arrows as far
25 back as he could remember.

26 He says he could remember the
27 people hunting all the time fish and caribous, and they
28 used to live in ice in the olden days, in the winter.
29 He say when they start hunting polar bears in old time
30 they don't take no grub, only a bow and arrow and went

M. Memarak

1 out in straight ice way out and they just take just bow
2 and arrows , and he said they could spend ten days out
3 there without nothing, they go only one dog and so on,
4 and when they get polar bears, when they go out there
5 and get the polar bear and they cut a piece of meat
6 right away and they put it on a piece of stick and tie
7 it up to freeze it up, so that's the meal they're going
8 to eat it frozen, polar bear meat.

9 One time when they went out
10 there, really hard time to eat, the polar bear frozen,
11 they used to eat it; when they see somebody start doing
12 that also himself beginning to like it later on.

13 The people, when they start
14 going out in real cold weather like that, they just go
15 out to hunt polar bear and just take their bow and arrows
16 and one dog and they live like that, those hunters at
17 that time, as far as he could remember.

18 When they start to make camp
19 they built snow houses and they use a snow block for
20 pillows. He said even if they're cold already they have
21 to live like that in the night.

22 THE COMMISSIONER: Sorry, do you
23 want to repeat that? You build a snow house --

24 THE INTERPRETER: They build a
25 snow house when they camp and they got nothing else or
26 anything for pillows but they use snow block as a pillow,
27 and spend the night like that, in cold weather.

28 It's really hard to use a bow
29 and arrow the first time he start to use it. He say
30 sometimes the birds are easiest to kill with a bow and

M. Memarak
C. Kilolaitak

1 arrow. He remember the fishers says it's easiest in
2 the old time because they Could go in the lake and fish
3 and they would get fish any place in the lakes. It was
4 easiest life for him. (WITNESS ASIDE)

5 CHARLIE KILOLAITAK, sworn:
6 THE INTERPRETER: ~~Mark Memarak is an~~ old-timer
7 on Holman Island. There was only three families here
8 at that time, 1940s; but right now he said right now
9 he's going to speak about his life.

10 THE COMMISSIONER: Fine.

11 THE INTERPRETER: He's one of
12 the oldest people on Holman Island. He was born in
13 Mount Fair , I mean Minto Inlet, as far back as he
14 remember, he said he was born there. His parents, they
15 camp at Mount Fair and then they rest when they finish,
16 everybody going out hunting polar bear, hibernated
17 polar bear stay in Mount Fair. The people that used
18 to hunt there is their grandparents and their ancestors
19 used to hunt there for polar bear hibernating in Mount
20 Fair. He said when they went there they get a polar
21 bear right away because they know there was a polar bear
22 used to hibernate there. They get the polar bear meat,
23 they were glad to get the polar bear meat and they get
24 that polar bear soon as they were finishing their snow
25 house.

26 He don't remember that time but
27 that time he was too small to hunt when they were staying
28 in Mount Fair. He said he started to grow up there in
29 Minto Inlet and he was getting bigger at that time. Even
30 though he didn't grow very fast that time he remember he
was in Minto Inlet.

U. Milipialta

1 He imagine that he could tell
2 about when he was starting hunting by himself, but his
3 memory is bad, but he remembers the people used to hunt
4 around, fish and caribous and seal and so on. They are
5 overlapping hunting with bow and arrows and harpoons
6 and everything. He says he knows that the people that
7 time used to hunt all kinds, as far back as he could
8 remember, and he was beginning to hunt himself using
9 fish and seals and caribous and so on. He remember his
10 uncle was one of the best hunters. He say every time
11 when he go out he always get caribou right away inland
12 when he went, and never came back empty-handed.

13 He said he know that every time
14 he goes out his uncle, when he come back with a caribou,
15 everybody was glad in the cold weather to share that
16 caribou meat. The first polar bear he get at that time
17 with his bow and arrow, even though those bow and arrows
18 were a little bit too strong for him, and he got two
19 dogs to surround the polar bear, and he got close to it,
20 he was hunting with old Mark here at that time. He say
21 that's his first polar bear and he got him right in the
22 body with his bow and arrow, first polar bear he get.

23 The first arrow he shot him
24 close right there in his shoulder, and the polar bear
25 just dropped dead right there. Once they get that
26 polar bear they split it, him and Memarak and Charlie,
27 and they bring it home. They used the skin for a
28 sled. That's his uncle, you know he used to go hunting
29 together,
30 /the first day when they start hunting, they all used to
go together.

C. Kilolaitak

1 First time when he started hunt-
2 ing with him, they get real low sometime, they get empty-
3 handed going home, there were lots when they both together
4 going out hunting.

5 Everybody when they heard they
6 were going out again hunting polar bears to Nelson Head,
7 so the both of them they started going with those hunters.
8 Everybody used to go out hunting from way back at Prince
9 Albert Sound, take their wives and families and go to
10 Nelson Head for polar bear hunting. Lots of people
11 used to go together, even though they have to camp; at
12 that time they say they don't have too many dogs, but
13 they have to help their dogs to pull a sled themself,
14 and dragging the sled, and then when it time to camp
15 they don't travel, even though they go far, even their
16 wives have to pull a sled themself to help the dogs,
17 and when they camp they bring the dogs in to warm their
18 feet in the night in the snow house and they use a snow
19 block for a pillow. He say they spend a night that way.

20 Once they finished through
21 hunting polar bears, from Nelson/^{Head}they have to go
22 back across to Minto Inlet, there's an island they call
23 Napigakvik, and everybody gather there when they are
24 through hunting polar bears. Then when they go to that
25 Napigakvik, they're getting ready to go inland, they go
26 right in the bottom for summertime before the breakup
27 they go in the bottom of Minto Inlet. When they go in
28 Minto Inlet in the summer they go in the lake fishing;
29 ~~they~~ wait for the ground to dry up, the mud, and they
30 do fishing in the lakes, wait for the ground to dry.

C. Kilolaitak

1 He said when they are ready to
2 go, when the ground, they think they are dry, they start
3 to go north for caribou hunting, and when they get carib-
4 ous they keep burying them with the rocks so the wolf
5 and fox can't get it. He said he had hard time to
6 get caribou that time himself. When they started getting
7 a few caribou, he started to learn better all the time,
8 even though they had hard time to get caribous.

9 He remember he used to go as
10 close as possible and use a rock shelter to get close to
11 the caribous and then from there they start shooting
12 them with bow and arrows. They usually shot from like
13 a shelter -- not a shelter of rocks, they use the
14 rocks -- what do you call that again? He said they
15 used to make some kind of a corral, they put up the
16 rocks and lined it up on one side and then when they
17 finished it they did the same thing on the other side.
18 They make it narrow like this right to the end where
19 the caribous could follow those ^{inukshuk, go} between them, and then
20 from there the hunter is facing where you make a shelter
21 so the caribou couldn't see them among the rocks piled
22 up, and they go in, and hunt there with their bow and
23 arrows. They hunt caribous like that in the old time.

24 When he was getting better
25 and he used to get lots of caribous and save the skins
26 for clothing and sleeping rugs for caribous. They don't
27 throw nothing at that time.

28 He wants to tell story about
29 himself that he got those two bulls himself alone.
30 He said the hunters, they pass those two bulls and

C. Kilolaitak

1 himself with the other guy, they started to go to those
2 two bulls by themselves and started to head them keep
3 running behind their heel, then they head those two
4 bulls. The other guy, he went to the first shelter, and
5 himself he went to the farthest shelter. So he'll
6 probably tell you he's going to let the first one pass,
7 so he got a chance himself with bow and arrow he's going
8 to get the last one. Those got names, those shelters.
9 Kivalikyaok was first shelter; Agiaghelok was second.
10 He let the first one pass with his bow and arrow he
11 missed it, and then the bull started to run to old
12 Charlie. First one he was getting really close past so
13 he took his bow and arrow and aimed, and got him right
14 in the soft spot and he started to get wounded, the first
15 one. He said in the rush he passed all right, he
16 aim his bow and arrow and got him in the hindquarters,
17 the last one. They both of them started to get wounded
18 in the same place and he said he started to look around
19 and after they kill those two bulls himself they couldn't
20 see any more so they went home. They couldn't do nothing
21 so they left those two bulls until they went home,
22 when it got really dark they couldn't see them.

23 They get up next morning, they
24 took dogs to pack the caribou meat, so they started to
25 look for those two bulls when they get up in the morning.
26 The first one that he killed with his bow and arrow, the
27 first one he shot he said he was dead right there in
28 the same place. When they finished that, the first one,
29 they skin it. The other one disappeared but they know
30 that that morning they get fresh snow so they started
to track the other one. They got a special name for

C. Kilolaitak
A. Palvik

1 the arrows, and that bull got himion, that's the name
2 of it, that arrow, it got copper point, I don't know how
3 it's shaped, but he say they call it himion, a special
4 arrow they call it himion. Himself, he said he started
5 to track that caribou down and when he got farther he
6 saw that caribou was laying down, then they go ahead
7 of that caribou and they chase him towards the tents,
8 and the caribou started running away right away it
9 slow down. He said the caribou was wounded in a way,
10 he was trotting because he got an arrow still in the
11 caribou. He said that arrow went right deep down to
12 the bone, that's why the caribou slowed down right
13 away. He said they start to chase that caribou towards
14 the tent and when they get a little bit closer to the
15 tent, the caribou wouldn't go any further, and he was
16 still quite a ways yet to go to the tent. He wouldn't
17 go any further so he had to kill the caribou right
18 there and he said he skin it right there, and he give
19 the skin to his grandfather for his rug, and some of the
20 meat. He says he remember his great grandfather.

(WITNESS ASIDE)

(MRS. ANNIE GOOSE SWORN AS INTERPRETER)

23 ALBERT PALVIK, sworn:

24 THE INTERPRETER: Albert Palvik
25 is going to tell what he remembers also.

26 THE COMMISSIONER: All right,
27 fine.

28 THE INTERPRETER: He's going to
29 tell what he remembers from the time he start to remember
30 his first beginning of life. When he first started

A. Palvik

1 remembering, he first started hunting things like small
2 birds and he said it was hard in the beginning when
3 he first started learning how to hunt. They had hard
4 time when they first start their hunting, they had to
5 do it because that's the way it was always done ahead
6 of them, like their fathers and their forefathers, so
7 they had to try and learn how to hunt.

8 He said when they first started
9 hunting they had to always make more and more shells
10 because their shells for their bow and arrows always
11 break. They hunted birds, they started going to ptarmigan
12 hunting, which is bigger than the small birds. Once in
13 a while they would get a few ptarmigan; sometimes they
14 would get nothing, on account of they always get out
15 of shells and they break. They were learning after
16 they were growing up to hunt other things like when they
17 go out hunting they would get enough to make a pot of
18 food for themselves.

19 He said when he was grown older
20 he first got his caribou in the summertime. He said
21 later on in the summertime when they go caribou hunting
22 he would get more than a few caribou. He remembers the
23 time people would keep caribou in the summertime. He
24 said when they would hunt caribou the ladies would chase
25 after the caribou. He said when he first got a seal he
26 got it from the breathing hole of the seal. He said
27 he doesn't remember how big he was when he got that
28 seal.

29 He remembers the time when he
30 first make his trip over to Banks Island. On his trip

A. Palvik
Mrs. A. Aleekuk

1 over there there was lots of polar bears around Banks
2 Island. He remembers times when the polar bears would
3 get close to the settlement or to the mainland, and
4 they would get polar bear. People who are out hunting
5 would
6 /kill a polar bear, they would use a snow knife and wrap
7 it around a pole or something and use it to kill the
8 polar bear. He said that was dangerous. When he first
9 tried that it was dangerous but he had to learn that
10 so he just had to go along with it. They would kill a
11 polar bear that way even though it was dangerous to do
12 because they had sleigh dogs to help him along with the
13 kill. Albert is going to stop for a while.

(WITNESS ASIDE)

14
15 MRS. AGNES ALEEKUK, sworn:

16 INTERPRETER MR. GOOSE: She
17 said as far back as she could remember she was born in
18 the lake, they call it Pusingnajojaq, that's the name of
19 the lake where she was born. She said she was born to
20 her parents, she was adopted at that time and she
21 says she start from there with adopted parents.

22 She was growing with her
23 adopted parents and from there they would take care of
24 her because she were adopted child who had no parents.
25 She said when she start growing up a bit at that time
26 the people used to take a girl for their sons, and from
27 there they started raising a girl for their son's wife
28 -- that's the way it was in the long time, long time
29 ago. She said that time old people at that time they
30 got their own ways and they used to take a girl for

Mrs. A. Aleekuk

1 their son's wife, they started raising the girl at that
2 time. So they start travelling with their mother-in-
3 laws, they start to take the girl away from their ori-
4 ginal parents or stepmothers, they took them for their
5 son's wife, they started raising the girl for their
6 son's wife the way they wanted her to be. She said at
7 that time they start travelling to get away from her
8 step-parents, they start travelling in the ice and that
9 time the ice was starting melting and the water on top
10 of the ice, as far as she could remember.

11 She said while they were
12 travelling to reach their destination there was a lake
13 they call Very Good Fish, and from there they start
14 fishing until the ice is -- they couldn't get to the
15 ice, and from there they start hunting caribous.

16 She said when it's time to go
17 out hunting caribou, the pack dogs and people pack
18 their tents, everything they have, and herself she said
19 they have to follow behind them, walking behind them
20 -- their father-in-law or mother-in-law behind them, they
21 had to follow them walking.

22 From here at that time she said
23 her step-father-in-law, they crossed to the mainland to
24 around Bowes Island walking, and the dogs with the sled,
25 and that time they go hardly ^{any dogs} and at that time they have
26 to walk behind the dog team, or help the dogs to drag
27 the sled.

28 She said when they get to the
29 mainland every day they travel towards Bowes Island around
30 the shore across Reid Island, they crossed from Reid

Mrs. A. Aleekuk

1 Island to the mainland, and they follow the shore all
2 the way down to Bowes Island, packing and pack dogs. She
3 said at their destination on Bowes Island she was going
4 to get married to their son, but she never got married
5 to their son. He died at that time, when they reached
6 their destination to Bowes Island, across there from the
7 mainland.

8 The fall time comes and they
9 had no sled so they used caribou skins for the sled
10 when there's snow on the ground, and they bring their
11 whole stuff down to the shore where he could find to
12 make a sled driftwood. They went to the coast to look
13 for sled, but they use caribou skin for sled in the first
14 place to reach the coast.

15 Then when they reached the coast
16 line they looked for a log to make sled, and then they
17 found some logs and they started to make sleds, and they
18 got sled from there. They never see any other strangers
19 themselves, they were living on the coast around there.
20 While they are living, some strangers they arrived there.
21 She say those strangers they came, at that time they don't
22 know nothing about trapping. They say they were new
23 travellers they came to their own home, they were
24 trappers. But about trapping themselves, they didn't
25 know what trapping means at that time.

26 She said when those two travel-
27 lers left they heard that there was quite a few people
28 and they got some kind of houses, she doesn't know what
29 kind, so their parents -- I mean fathers, they start
30 to leave to that settlement. There were five families by

Mrs. A. Aleekuk

1 the name of Hikoaluk, Hikoaluk was the name of the
 2 families, and they started to go to that settlement
 3 where they see the strange lady come from. So they
 4 started to go to those strangers' settlement.

5 At that time they didn't know
 6 who they were but after they travelled they came so they
 7 started going to that settlement, even though we don't
 8 know who they are at that time, so they got clothing like
 9 combination caribou skins like herself, one whole piece
 10 like that is the way they used to make caribou skins,
 11 even though they get poor clothing.

12 When they start travelling
 13 when they left there they wintered there and they
 14 started to go to that settlement and herself and her
 15 cousin, they were left behind from these five families.
 16 They follow them by their trail when they get left
 17 behind, her cousin and herself, nothing else, they start
 18 keep going after these people when they get left behind.
 19 When they get left behind they follow their trail, when
 20 it get dark her cousin was a little bit older than her,
 21 they got nothing to build shelter or anything, ^{they} go behind
 22 rough ice where it should be warmer and they spend the
 23 night like that. When they remember, they could look
 24 up there they could see the stars, real clear weather
 25 like that, they lost their trail, they just followed
 26 towards -- they know where they going.

27 She say after they get up
 28 after spending night like that in the shelter of rough
 29 ice, when they get really thirsty they put piece of
 30 snow in their mouth and melt it and that's the only

Mrs. A. Aleekuk

1 thing they eat; and when they reach their old camp they
2 started to look around for a little bit of meat the
3 family left behind. They couldn't find nothing, nothing
4 else to eat or nothing. They couldn't find anything
5 to eat. She said when they ~~start~~ crossing one big bay
6 from Pearce Point to Town Cod Bay there was a big
7 bay, they start crossing it and they find three old
8 houses while they were crossing that bay, walking,
9 when they get left behind.

10 She said while they're crossing
11 they get ice on top of it, they are sleeping, that's
12 the way it is. But the inside towards their skin
13 were ^{were} only placethey/soft; but outside of it they get
14 full of ice, or else they got nothing else to sleep
15 on.

16 As they were crossing her
17 ^{really little boy,} oldest cousin, that little boy, not/ he was grown up he
18 know what to do but he never take his cousin to old
19 houses for taking a rest. Instead of that they go
20 behind a rough ice shelter, that's how they take a
21 rest, and they tried not to lose the ^{their} trail of/people.
22 She said quite a few nights was real good weather,
23 nice, no clouds, nothing, while they were left behind.
24 She said sometimes when they were taking rests sometime
25 when they camp they start crying. While they were
26 crying, she doesn't know, they went to sleep. That
27 last day they get close to the shore, close to our
28 ^{Town} camp Cod Bay and they were taking a rest and then from
29 there those two strangers came in, they found them
30 when they were sleeping.

Mrs. A. Aleekuk

1 They find out somebody was
2 talking while they was sleeping and her clothes was
3 frozen, she tried to put her head up and finally she
4 put her head up and her clothes was frozen. Those
5 strangers were talking about like this, they say, "Those
6 two poor kids, they were frozen to death."

7 At that time even though she
8 was trying to put her head up, she had hard time to
9 put her head up because her clothes were frozen. But
10 while they were talking finally she got her head up and
11 those two people they get surprised they was still
12 living. They started to wake her cousin. He was still
13 sleeping. Those strangers, he didn't know they were
14 there so she start waking up her cousin, she told him
15 that those strangers found them. He said he was really
16 glad the strangers found them.

17 She says one of those families
18 they were travelling together, the five families, those
19 families were behind them. Those people found
20 them from there, that last family that was travelling.
21 A man by the name of Ogiakkiak he told her cousin and
22 her. They wouldn't travel very far and they told
23 them, "Don't try to lose our trail when we camp so
24 you could be in my house and eat with us every time
25 we camp. Don't try to lose the trail and follow it
26 real good." That's all that family told us.

27 When they take a rest when they
28 reached the shore, they make a shelter, they started
29 to make tea and while they were making tea there was
30 a bunch of dog team and they start sliding down from

Mrs. A. Aleekuk

1 the mainland. She said there was three dog team, one
2 of them was a white man, and they were digging the
3 storage from the first people, they arrived^{to} that
4 strangers' settlement, they heard about there were two
5 orphans left behind so those three dog teams, they were
6 looking for these two orphans. They thought they were
7 dead. But when they found them from there they started
8 to take to what they call the strangers' settlement.

9 She said she thought she was
10 travelling real fast because the first thing they see
11 was a dog team with lots of dogs and those strangers
12 take them just a few minutes to get to their settlement.
13 They were travelling pretty fast with the dog team like
14 that, first time we seen them, a bunch of dog team and
15 a sled.

16 The first time we see houses,
17 there was one family they called Niaktuk. When they
18 first went to arrive at that house, she was the first one
19 to arrive to that house, there was by the name of Nigasik.
20 They went in the house and Nigasik's wife, they cut their
21 clothing because they were frozen, so they took, they
22 cut them off and then the first time they started to
23 wear these kind of clothing from there. Nigasiks wife
24 gave her to wear.

25 She said she start living with
26 those first family she went into by the name of Nigasik
27 and from there she started living good because they got
28 houses; but the rest of the family, they built snow
29 houses, the people who left behind him and the rest of
30 the family they built snow houses in that settlement.

Mrs. A. Aleekuk

When they started living with that family at that time she doesn't know how to pray and the people they were praying from the hymns, the first time she started to hear about it, and while they were staying there as far as she remember the R.C.M.P. started to trail them back where they ^{had} left from. At that time those R.C.M.P. wanted to know how far these two orphans been walking when they get left behind.

While they were staying in that family she moved to another family by the name of Lennie, Lennie Iglamasak, she moved to another family the following year. Yes, her cousin, that boy he lived with that Nigasik family, and while he was living with those families they went hunting ducks, he got an accident, that young fellow, from a shotgun, somebody shot him by accident.

She is living from then till that time, she was living with Lennie's family, and then the following year she moved to another family by the name of Nipalakyok. She was living with ^{Nipalakyok} that time, somebody get her to be his wife. One young man came to get Agnes to be his wife. A young man came by the name of Jacob Nipalakyok, that was her husband, and then they get married from there. She lived with her husband; after three years and they got the one kid. She says that's the only one kid she have from her husband and from there after three years they went with a schooner and then when they get close to the shore here they were shipwrecked because the schooner was no engine at that time, so a big west wind drift them up to the shore and

Mrs. A. Aleekuk

1 so they got a shipwreck across there. Schooner get
2 wrecked.

3 From there when they get groun-
4 ded themselves, they jump in the shore, they had nothing
5 in their hands, by themselves they get to the shore,
6 they leave their schooner and the schooner was start
7 sinking in the shore, the waves from the big west wind.
8 At that time they were getting cold, too, from the snow,
9 and they got nothing else, they just get into the shore,
10 all of them, there was nobody drowned.

11 While they were staying in
12 the shore the ship started breaking up and all kinds of
13 materials from that boat started drifting ashore, so
14 they picked all these things, they find some logs in the
15 shore, they started to make some kind of a house. While
16 ^{they} / were staying, ice formed up in the shore so they started
17 to hook their guns, it was clear water across there and
18 they started to hook those whatever they need from the
19 bottom of the sea, and they get a few rifles like that
20 and whatever they need and they started to stay there
21 for the fall time.

22 They got nothing else to eat,
23 no tea, no flour, no sugar, but there happened to be
24 five bags of muktuk in seal bag and they drift ashore,
25 that's how they lived with these five muktuks. So the
26 people started to arrive from some place, trappers.
27 Those people and her husband, they were trapping towards
28 around Cape Baring, across Prince Albert Sound. So
29 Charlie and his brother-in-law, they arrested these
30 people where they were setting traps.

So they arrived at Charlie and his brother-in-law, they got extra shells and some tea and some sugar, so they give these to their family, those that were shipwrecked. They were by the name of Simon and Avakana from around these parts here, they heard about when this schooner was wrecked so these two young fellows, they going there to get them across that sound.

THE COMMISSIONER: How old were
at that time that you got lost?

MISS LANE: Before Agnes goes, could you ask her to just say the name of the place that she was born? Is that close to here? Could you ask Agnes to tell us the name of the place that was the farthest away she got before she was left behind? The farthest away from here, the name of the place?

THE INTERPRETER: Pearce Point

Mrs. A. Aleekuk

1 is where she was left behind.

2 MISS LANE: Pearce Point?

3 THE INTERPRETER: Yes, on the
4 mainland, right across from Paulatuk. It would show in
5 the map.

6 MISS LANE: Is that the farthest
7 away she was from this place?

8 THE INTERPRETER: Yes. She
9 went as far as Aklavik.

10 MISS LANE: Could you ask Agnes
11 to say the name of the place where she was married?

12 THE INTERPRETER: Lady Harbour.

13 MISS LANE: And could you ask
14 her the name of the place where her ship was wrecked --
15 her schooner was wrecked?

16 THE INTERPRETER: It was close
17 to Cape Baring.

18 THE COMMISSIONER: May I ask
19 a question? You said that when you were lost you and
20 the boy came across ^{some} snow houses that someone else
21 had built and left behind, but you didn't use them for
22 shelter. Instead you took shelter behind some rough ice.
23 I just wondered why you didn't use the snow houses?

24 THE INTERPRETER: There was the
25 reason because when they reached those snow houses it
26 was in daylight, they thought they going to catch up
27 from there so they have to stay in the shelter of rough
28 ice. That's why they think they going to catch up.

29 THE COMMISSIONER: So they kept
30 moving.

Mrs. A. Aleekuk
Mrs. R. Niriyonak

THE INTERPRETER: They keep
moving, yeah.

THE COMMISSIONER: Well, thank
you very much, ma'am.

(WITNESS ASIDE)

MRS. ROSE NIRIYONAK, sworn:

THE INTERPRETER: She says
she's going to tell the story of her life as far back
as she could remember. Right now her memory keeps
forgetting sometimes. She's going to tell a story
about her dad until his death.

While he was hunting he went
out sealing in ice and then from there her dad doesn't
feel good, and he was getting sick after he went home
after sealing. He was home, he was getting worse and
worse, and some other people start dying too also, some
other families they getting sick or something. He
lost his memory, he was so sick, she doesn't know what
he was doing, her dad in the middle of the night.
Everybody, the guys who was not sick were getting ready
to leave the camp, so old Charlie, her brother at that
time he was a young man, so old Charlie started getting
ready to leave. Even though her dad was sick, she
wanted to follow the other families.

They couldn't take her dead
dad, so they left him inside a house. He was unconscious
anyway so they had to leave her dad inside the snow
house. While old Charlie was getting ready to leave
because in order to be-- because she doesn't want to be

Mrs. R. Niriyonak

1 left behind, while they were getting ready -- that's
2 her name anyway, she went inside the snow house and
3 started to cry about her dad because she was really
4 sorry to leave her dad like that.

5 Her dad's name was Nilgak.
6 While they were travelling some people getting sick
7 so that time nobody was allowed to sit in the sled
8 because short of dogs, so they can't help it so they
9 take a ride in the sled. That's how they were travelling
10 when they get sick. When they were travelling at that
11 time the spring was coming up, that time when they
12 were travelling it was springtime, about this time
13 of the year, March or April or something like that.

14 As far as she could remember
15 too, they make fires like that with with a stone and
16 they keep hitting like that and make sparks, and they
17 got some kind of a moss, they just keep blowing it and
18 they put inside another some kind of a moss again. So
19 when the fire get lit they light their lamps, that's
20 the way they light their lamps in the old time.

21 The rest of the family, whoever
22 make fire first like that so they get fire, so they
23 got some kind of they call it kukta or some kind of a
24 bucket made out of a seal. They put the fire in there
25 so they keep holding it till they bring it to their
26 houses.

27 At that time the following
28 year when everybody get good, one family came and they
29 took us there, daughter-in-law with her son, they take
30 away from his parents. She says the families when they

Mrs. R. Niriyonak

1 get around springtime, everybody used to spread, and
2 they know where to go to fish in the lakes, all the
3 families they used to split like that and each family
4 sometimes they know the best place where they want to
5 stay, so the family went there and the rest keep doing
6 that at that time.

7 She said when the ice go away
8 from the lakes they start to wait for the land to dry
9 up before they start to go out hunting. She said that's
10 the way they lived; and when the mud and niggerhead or
11 springtime when the snow go away, you could walk in
12 the mud, you know, and you can't pull out your feet,
13 you'd get stuck so they wait for the mud to dry up before
14 they start going inland for hunting, because they say
15 they never live in the coast in the summertime in the
16 old time, they live inland.

17 Where they used to cook in the
18 summertime, they call a shelter like that with rocks,
19 so they got what you call it, ^{softstone} cooking pot at that time.
20 When they finished cooking that, they put a rock on
21 top of the ashes so the rock stay there; and when they
22 start moving out they took that rock out, they took
23 that really dry ashes or bits of wood, really dry wood,
24 they put it away so they could use it on their next
25 cooking again.

26 At that time when summertime
27 comes they were happy because it's not really cold in
28 the summer. Every time when they start reaching the
29 creeks or deep creeks, so the pack dogs they took their
30 pack back, packing away ^{the men} carried them across so that's

Mrs. R. Niriyonak

1 the way they crossed creeks like that. When they
2 crossed creeks, everybody sit down before they put the
3 pack on the dogs, so they start to eat from the dogs'
4 packing, so they take the lacing off, it's got little
5 holes in it so they tie them like that.

6 After they finished their
7 eating from there, then they start travelling again.
8 They travelling until they reach the caribous, and when
9 they get caribous they just kill the first one and bury
10 them, and left them there, so they put rocks and moss
11 on top of it so they could prevent it from wolves or
12 foxes so they couldn't get at it. So they left it
13 behind and start travelling again from there. They
14 just take enough for what they need.

15 Those kids, when they see
16 caribous they left them behind with a dog, pack dogs,
17 and the men they start going to the caribous. She
18 says when their hunters, they take a long time to
19 come, they start crying, most of them, because they
20 say they get left behind or something. When they are
21 crying sometimes they start showing up from the hill,
22 they know they were carrying caribou, they get really
23 happy and start laughing again, them kids, because they
24 got fresh caribou meat and so on.

25 They call it Poiplikmiot, the
26 natives from Coppermine. They used to travel in this
27 island too across the sound, and from here the people
28 when they meet together, those people they start to have
29 a feast and dancing, drum dances. At that time the
30 people, even though they come from long ways, they don't

Mrs. R. Niriyonak

1 feel tired and they start drum dances right away when
2 they meet two different tribes, I think the Coppermine
3 region and Victoria Island region.

4 Her memory keeps fading right
5 now, she has hard time to remember.

6 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, ladies
7 and gentlemen, we'll adjourn now but I want to thank
8 the older people for telling us about the old days.
9 The past helps us to understand what is happening today
10 and what it may mean to us tomorrow.

11 (WITNESS ASIDE)

12 THE COMMISSIONER: So we will
13 adjourn now and I understand that there is to be a
14 wedding and celebration tonight, so we won't have the
15 Inquiry tonight, but we'll meet again here tomorrow
16 morning at 10, and we'll hold our hearingsthroughout
17 the day, tomorrow morning, tomorrow afternoon, and
18 tomorrow evening so that anyone who wishes to speak
19 may be heard.

20 All right, we'll stand
21 adjourned then.

22 (PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED TO MARCH 3, 1976)
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30

J. Memoganak

Holman, N.W.T.

March 3, 1976

(PROCEEDINGS RESUMED AT 11 A.M.)

THE COMMISSIONER: I'll call the hearing to order -- I'll call the hearing to order again, ladies and gentlemen. I'm sorry to be late but it was a nice morning and I went out for a walk.

(WALLACE GOOSE RESUMED AS INTERPRETER)

JIMMY MEMOGANAK, resumed:

THE INTERPRETER: Jimmy come around here when he was a young man. There were hardly any games around at that time. There was quite a few foxes when he come around, and the polar bears, as far as he remembers. The first time when he came around here the snow came around and the land freeze. The surface was becoming ice and the caribous and the muskox, they were dead. The caribous and muskox start to come back.

He said he's been travelling around Victoria Island lots of times, he knows the country real good since then. He's got trapline around there.

THE COMMISSIONER: You're saying that one of the colored lines on that map there of Victoria Island is Mr. Banksland's trapping line, is it?

MISS ALLISON: Yes, the blue lines represent the places that he has travelled on this island.

J. Memoganak

1 THE WITNESS: There's another
2 line north.

3 MISS ALLISON: This one?

4 THE INTERPRETER: Down to
5 the Glenelg Bay.

6 MISS ALLISON: This one?

7 THE WITNESS: No.

8 MISS ALLISON: Maybe it will
9 work better if Jimmy does it. This was another fox
10 trapline. You can do it if you like.

11 THE INTERPRETER: He was trapping
12 around there when he was trapping at that time to that
13 Glenelg Bay. There was hardly any foxes. He travelled
14 that trapline with a dog team at that time. That's his
15 trapline he's pointing out from Holman Island down
16 to Prince Albert Sound.

17 THE COMMISSIONER: That's this
18 here?

19 THE INTERPRETER: This here,
20 yes.

21 THE COMMISSIONER: That is for
22 fox?

23 THE INTERPRETER: Yes, he says.

24 THE WITNESS: Another one long
25 ago.

26 THE INTERPRETER: That's this
27 here trapline down there quite a few years back; but
28 this year he have trap on that, no foxes so he pull out
29 his trapline, and right after Christmas he moved his
30 trapline down towards Prince Albert Sound, north of

J. Memoganak

1 Holman Island. He move his trapline around there to
2 Prince Albert Sound, there's no other place he's trapping
3 right now.

4 In the old time, quite a while
5 back he used to go out hunting polar bears down to
6 Nelson Head with a dog team. Sometimes it's really
7 hard to find polar bears, even though they have to go --
8 some polar bears, they move towards some other places
9 like maybe out of Cape Parry, you know, the polar bear
10 just move from here and there, around there he found
11 polar bears. He's through with hunting polar bears.
12 He used to go sealing in areas up around there. He
13 followed Minto Inlet. That's all he has to say about
14 his trapline and where he used to hunt.

15 He said he heard about last
16 few years now offshore drilling, he want to talk about
17 it right now himself. He live here for long time now
18 and then he want to talk about what he thinks about
19 this offshore drilling.

20 He knows that the ice pressure
21 himself, he's an Eskimo, and the pressure really diffi-
22 cult, the ice when it start moving is really real strong.
23 He says the ice is really so strong that even six-foot
24 thick ice, it go right into the ground, when it
25 start that pressure.

26 THE COMMISSIONER: Even six-
27 foot ice would what?

28 THE INTERPRETER: It would go
29 inside the ground without breaking.

30 THE COMMISSIONER: Scour the --

J. Memoganak

1 THE INTERPRETER: Yes, scour
2 the bottom of the sea. He's really afraid of this kind
3 of thing, once they start drilling.

4 He said when they went to this
5 time of the year they used to have cracks out there
6 open and close. Once it start oil spill and the oil spill
7 is going to travel all these cracks where the seal
8 breathing, no breathing grounds or where they feed,
9 that's why they got breathing holes.

10 THE COMMISSIONER: Breathing
11 holes?

12 THE INTERPRETER: Yes, breathing
13 holes in the cracks. He said the currents travel
14 really on those cracks. If there is an oil spill and
15 the oil spill flow through these cracks, six-foot ice
16 right now in some parts, even inland if there's something
17 blowout or anything like that, it would travel through
18 the valleys and kill all the fish through the creeks,
19 and the oil could travel down these valleys.

20 He wanted to make an example
21 about that oil. Last few years ago one of those big tanks
22 spilled, go right down to the beach here in the bay and
23 then since then that bay never got any fish any more.

24 THE COMMISSIONER: What tanks?

25 THE INTERPRETER: One of those
26 community tank here, big one there.

27 THE COMMISSIONER: That holds
28 fuel oil?

29 THE INTERPRETER: Yes. They
30 make a ditch right close to the beach down there and

J. Memoganak

1 some people were collecting some oil there. I don't
2 know how many barrels were filled from there this time
3 of the year, until springtime. From that it was an
4 example, that's how the oil could travel, right down
5 to the permafrost. Even today in summertime when the
6 weather get warm, you can see that oil still coming
7 out on the shore.

8 He want to talk about the
9 pipeline, and he knows that if the pipeline laid out
10 inland or underground, he thinks that the pipeline, it
11 wouldn't stay in the same place. He said he knows he
12 used to see a big chunk of rock on top there, first time
13 when he came around here it was just barely showing,
14 and right now he said it's practically on top of the
15 surface.

16 THE COMMISSIONER: The same
17 thing would happen to the pipeline?

18 THE INTERPRETER: Yes, that's
19 what he's thinking. That pipeline, he thinks it's going
20 to rise, same as that rock, you know that big boulder.

21 THE COMMISSIONER: Yes.

22 THE INTERPRETER: He want to
23 talk about that settlement of land claims should be
24 first before anything, oil companies start to work. He
25 said we're just like nothing, we're Eskimos, and oil
26 companies start coming around and do their own work be-
27 fore sometime notifying the people. Every time the
28 oil companies start coming around for their meeting,
29 they were telling the same stories all over again.
30 He said they were trying to make the people, they get

A. JOSS

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30

the time being.

(WITNESS ASIDE)

THE INTERPRETER: This is Allen Joss. He want to talk about his trapline in the first place.

THE COMMISSIONER: Moved from
Coppermine to where?

A Reid Island. I could show on the map.

THE INTERPRETER: He want to go to the map.

A Down here, so I been to
point down there, so I move over to Reid Island there.
So I been there for a long time, so I start trapping
from there.

A Yeah.

A. Joss

1 THE COMMISSIONER: All right.

2 A I been in there for trap-
3 ping, hunting; but I never go to school, there was no
4 school, no nothing. I just learning from my father, you
5 know, how to talk. So I was still learning by the
6 Eskimos, and from there I start trapping with my
7 mother, learning how to trap, learning how to hunt
8 everything. So this green line here, I travel around
9 and start trapping from there down here, that's my
10 trapline for foxes. I had another one down here,
11 there's still foxes, you know. I tried to find out
12 through the woods which one's a good place for foxes.
13 So every^{maybe} four or five years I moved down here to
14 a trapping area that would be better, so I start trapping
15 steady there, and this place closed down. No more
16 base. All the people move out to Coppermine, to Cambridge
17 Bay and Holman.

18 So I moved to Holman with a
19 few families by dogs. All these lines here I^{always} travel
20 by dogs before I get a skidoo. So after I move here
21 it was springtime, June, to Holman and sta_rt sealing,
22 out sealing straight out. At that time seal price
23 up, it was 11-12, 11.50 top price, so I keep on sealing.

24 When the fall time come up I
25 would start go fishing to Fish Lake where there is a
26 lot of fish. When trapping time comes up I start
27 trapping, this area here.

28 Then I come back and down to
29 Minto again trapping, that green line there, I'm trap-
30 ping all that, too. The same year I start go out hunt

A. Joss

1 bear, go outside Holman.

2 THE COMMISSIONER: Hunting bear?

3 A Hunting bear. Just go
4 out here. From Reid Island I know this place, I used
5 to go up to here hunting bear too, you know. From there
6 I know this place and I would go from here to here. I
7 could see these islands here, I know where I live, you
8 know, go some place.

9 So the same thing here from
10 Holman go hunting bears, look for bears all over with
11 dogs, no skidoos. Same thing to sealing camps, hunting
12 seals. So some time we come out from here down to
13 Coppermine sealing too, all these lines here from
14 hunting caribou down to Coppermine in the wintertime.

15 When the spring come up and
16 I go sealing in summer down Coppermine area too, same
17 thing here. Hunt caribou in the winter. Spring come
18 up, go sealing.

19 I don't know what else to say.
20 I think that's all I've got to say about trapping areas.
21 I'll sit back over there.

22 THE INTERPRETER: I was telling
23 him if he wanted to try and speak his own English, or
24 Eskimo, it's up to him.

25 THE COMMISSIONER: Right.

26 THE INTERPRETER: He said he
27 think about this country where our hunting ground in
28 Holman was one of the best in Northwest Territories.
29 Once they come with these oil companies or whoever
30 start coming around, big game will starting to be

A. Joss

1 extinct, he knows that. He says the oil companies,
2 when they start coming around here, we will have a
3 really hard time to get jobs because we're not really
4 -- some of the people not qualified to do the work and
5 we're the ones who are going to be having a hard time
6 to make a living around this country, once these oil
7 companies start coming around.

8 He knows that some of the people
9 around here, they never been in a school and they are
10 the ones who are going to have a really hard time to
11 get a job from these oil companies.

12 He said we're living real
13 good around here without these oil companies because
14 we got good hunting areas around here. We make a good
15 living at the moment until today. He said when oil
16 companies start coming around, the oil companies or
17 whoever it is, are going to make a hard time to make
18 a living.

19 He said he want to talk about
20 offshore drilling. He said he been living by hunting,
21 we know that -- we look at guys who go out sealing and
22 that's when we start really moving, it's a really power-
23 ful current around here when it start drifting. He said
24 oil companies tell about their oil rigs. He said/^{they're}real
25 good oil rigs and so on, and they got everything prepared
26 for this kind of pressure and he knows that these machines
27 sometimes nothing to these big currents because coming
28 around they're going to be pushed around; but even though
29 these oil companies say they got No. 1 rigs and big
30 ships and so on, but he knows that there is going to be

A. JOSS

1 very difficult for them to drill offshore because
2 there's huge currents of ice broken and so on, and
3 they're going to push them around.

4 He said he heard about also
5 these oil companies want to go and start drilling in
6 the ice, even though they doesn't know how the pressure
7 starts. Once they start the big pressure starting they
8 going to have it very difficult to drill in the sea,
9 Beaufort Sea or on the coast around here. He knows
10 that he been around here, all last year they come around
11 here like this year, some of them 12 feet long and huge
12 ice --

13 THE COMMISSIONER: This is the
14 old ice?

15 THE INTERPRETER: Old ice, yes.

16 THE COMMISSIONER: 12 feet high?

17 THE INTERPRETER: Yes, just
18 showing on top of the water's surface, that's what it
19 means. A small part is floating, but he used to go
20 out sealing, sometime he touched the bottom, he scraped
21 the bottom like something, I don't know what it is, but
22 I could try and -- he was pushing ground under there,
23 under the sea bottom.

24 THE COMMISSIONER: Like a
25 keel?

26 THE INTERPRETER: Like a
27 keel, yes. He said he's pretty sure once you get an
28 oil spill, those icebergs going to push around the
29 oil all over on the bottom because the current was so
30 strong that iceberg travels all over, dragging the oil

A. Joss

1 all over.

2 He used to work for the oil
3 companies here not too long ago. Sometime they spill
4 oil here and there and that oil starts spreading right
5 away, when he start working with these oil companies.
6 He was working for them on an oil rig not too far from
7 here.

8 He wants to mention that he
9 thinks the same thing is going to happen under the
10 bottom of the sea.

11 He wants to talk about the
12 pipeline, what he heard about it. He said that he
13 wanted to mention that they heard about quite a few
14 -- just now he's been hearing about pipeline. He says
15 once they start building the pipeline underground or
16 on the surface, always some ice maybe, like he was
17 mentioning a while ago, iceberg going to scrape the
18 bottom of the sea and keep doing that, and that pipeline
19 is going to get -- going to be pushed around. It
20 won't stay in the same place.

21 Even on the surface on top
22 of the ground, the land keep moving all the time and
23 some places start to rise in the cold weather, and
24 that pipeline is going to be moving also.

25 He been travelling in the land
26 in cold weather sometimes, he's seen in land big cracks
27 in cold weather which happens, he thinks the pipeline
28 is going to be damaged by that crack which that crack
29 pass through or crossing like this might damage the
30 pipeline. In winter we know that that ice, when the

A. Joss

1 lake start freezing close by, and the ice start pushing
 2 upwards, and there's a time when it get cold weather
 3 it cracks really down deep in there.

4 He want to talk about the
 5 Coppermine people who were employed by the oil companies.

6 THE COMMISSIONER: He wants
 7 to talk about that?

8 THE INTERPRETER: The Coppermine
 9 people.

10 THE COMMISSIONER: Oh, Coppermine.

11 THE INTERPRETER: He been
 12 visiting very often there, you know, according to what
 13 he heard from the oil employees from Coppermine. Every
 14 time when they go to Coppermine these people talk about
 15 the burning the oil on top of the surface in land, and
 16 burn up the gases, and also he heard they only want to
 17 talk about these things. He said once they start to burn
 18 this gas, the land start really shaking. He said that's
 19 all the oil employees talk about. He said sometime
 20 they get scared it burn so fast that they think they're
 21 going to crack when they start burning oil.

22 Even when they're close to
 23 some place like Tuk or any other place, they get the
 24 people from Coppermine for employees, these Copper-
 25 mine people they get really happy because they were
 26 making good money from the oil companies. He say as
 27 an example, if the Coppermine people and the seismic
 28 crew, they were close by them, and they were -- they
 29 start hiring not from them but like Tuk or any other
 30 places, they wouldn't be very happy about it because

A. Joss
P. Pagotak

1 they were happy because they were long ways from them,
2 some of them /they think like that. Just for an example, if the oil
3 companies start coming around close to Coppermine, ^{if} they
4 start to work there, I'm pretty sure he said these
5 people's not going to worry about it for their country.

6 The same thing all over, even
7 here, it's really a dangerous thing for the oil companies
8 to start working all over in the country, I mean in
9 the Arctic. He said right now at the moment he's got
10 nothing else to say. Once he thinks of something else
11 to say he's going to come around here again.

12 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you,
13 Mr. Joss.

14 (WITNESS ASIDE)

15
16 (SIMON KATAOYAK SWORN AS INTERPRETER)

17 PAUL PAGOTAK, sworn:

18 INTERPRETER KATAOYAK: First
19 of all, Paul Pagotak would like to talk about his
20 trapline and where he have travelled in the island
21 here. Just where you saw his finger from Holman Island
22 to the end of that bay there, Prince Albert Sound,
23 when he was on the other side of the bay there on the
24 bottom that's where his main camp was before he moved
25 to Holman, and you saw his finger going up to that lake
26 up there, that was his other trapline when he was in that
27 area. Reid Island, you saw his finger going down that
28 little colored line there, that's where his trapline
29 was when he was in Reid Island. He's going down to the
30 other side of the mainland to get caribous. You saw

P. Pagotak

1 his finger when he pointed his camp there, he used to
2 go to the lake around that area to get caribous. From
3 that same camp, that little line there where he was
4 hunting polar bears, he was in Cook, you saw his finger
5 going up that other big lake again for his trapline.
6 He was moving around that area before he was trapping
7 and getting caribous at the same time.

8 Right now trailing up from
9 Holman Island up to Kuujjua River, that's where he
10 used to hunt caribous too, long ago with dogs. He
11 used to hunt bears around that area in the mouth of
12 Prince Albert Sound. That's as far as he can remember
13 right now.

14 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you
15 very much.

16 THE INTERPRETER: He was saying
17 he just pointed out when he was a child he remember that
18 himself and his parents used to walk, just walking on
19 that land, going across that bay on foot hunting cari-
20 bous. That's the place where a lot of bears are. That's
21 all he has to say for that map.

22 He would like to say a little
23 bit about how he thinks about his land, and he thinks --
24 he knows as a fact that he himself and the other hunters
25 and the hunters' children would be using this land for
26 a long time, and they been using it that way, and they
27 think that he doesn't want to give up the land, just
28 like without thinking. We don't make fortunes in this
29 land but the only means of our survival is the land, so
30 he thinks that the land should be carefully thought about

P. Pagotak

1 before
/ anything else should happen.

2 THE COMMISSIONER: The
3 land should be carefully what?

4 THE INTERPRETER: I guess he's
5 talking about the oil companies, about, you know, I
6 think before they make any moves of how what damage
7 can be done because the Eskimos themselves, they don't
8 have -- they don't make their own jobs. They live off
9 the land. The oil companies usually come and ask
10 permission for drilling or seismic, so forth, but he
11 thinks that if there's a spill it will do a lot of
12 damage. He know for a fact that the ice, even though
13 there's no wind, the currents can move it so fast that
14 you don't know what's going to happen. When the ice
15 starts moving there's no stop to it because the ice
16 is so heavy that once it moves, it's going to keep
17 going, otherwise it breaks itself.

18 He knows that if there's a
19 spill, if the current is so strong that you can't
20 stop it, it's just going to spread. He knows for a
21 fact that the ice is thick, it looks solid, but once
22 the currents move and it breaks the ice, you know, it
23 doesn't stop. The ice just doesn't stop just because
24 there's something on the way, but it, you know, breaks
25 up and sometime there's no end to it. It just moves
26 around all the time.

27 He thinks that there shouldn't
28 be any oil companies drilling until they are 100% sure
29 that all these are preserved, all the safeties of
30 spillage and so forth. He wants to see the Eskimos

P. Pagotak
R. Inuktalik

1 live the way they are for quite some time. He wants
2 to see the children of the children on the land support-
3 ing themself from the land. Like we don't have money
4 amongst ourselves, but our pride in living off the land
5 is one thing that we don't want taken away.

6 He says the fish and other
7 animals that we eat are the ones that make us survive
8 in this land long ago before other white people come
9 in. That's all for now, Judge Berger.

10 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you
11 very much, sir.

12 (WITNESS ASIDE)

13
14 ROY INUKTALIK, sworn:

15 INTERPRETER KATAOYAK: Roy
16 Inuktalik wants to talk about his traplines too. A
17 little bit of a trapline, a little bit of a hunting
18 area, that's the place where he was born, at Berkeley
19 Point. He says he was first hunting when he was becoming
20 a man. The first time when he was going to trap he
21 was still a little child. His dad took him along with
22 him when he was trapping. Perhaps he still traps there
23 too, and even hunts seals there too. That red line
24 going up, that's where he used to follow the people
25 hunting caribous. You see the trail that he was just
26 pointing out, that's where he hunts bears, Nelson Head,
27 around that Banksland area he's hunting bears. He
28 says since he was born there he stayed there and while
29 he was there he got married there too.

30 THE COMMISSIONER: He got what?

R. Inuktalik

1 THE INTERPRETER: He got
2 married there too, he was born and married there, in
3 Berkeley Point.

4 From Berkeley Point they moved
5 to Holman Island. You see where he was making a trail
6 there, that's where he was hunting caribous. He goes
7 fishing there every year and traps from Holman Island
8 to where you see the trail going up that land area.
9 He still traps in the same area when he was in Berkeley
10 Point. When he was in Holman you could see where he
11 was making a trail, that's where he used to hunt bears
12 on the ice, Prince Albert Sound area, on the bottom side.

13 You see where he was just
14 moving around his finger here, that's where he used to
15 hunt seals. Hunting the seals while they are bathing
16 in the sun, around that area, that's the place he used
17 to hunt seals.

18 He used to trap around that
19 area too. A few years back he chartered a plane from
20 Holman Island to Glenelg Bay. He was trapping there and
21 hunting bears at the same time for half a year. When he
22 find out that there was not enough foxes and very little
23 -- not enough polar bears, you see his trail going back
24 by dogs, whole family, all the way back to Holman Island,
25 The other little line there with a horseshoe shape,
26 that's where he used to trap too.

27 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you.

28 MISS LANE: Roy, could you
29 point out if you've ever caught any whales? Have you
30 ever caught any whales?

R. Inuktalik

1 THE INTERPRETER: At the point
2 he got two, him and his brothers, they went last summer,
3 they got two.

4 THE COMMISSIONER: Two whales?

5 THE INTERPRETER: Two whales at
6 Berkeley Point.

7 THE COMMISSIONER: Do people in
8 this village often catch whales, or is that unusual?

9 THE WITNESS: It was an accident
10 for two years. Last year and the year before and this
11 year it were just accidents when the whales come in.
12 They never usually come around this area.

13 THE COMMISSIONER: The experts
14 at Inuvik said they didn't come this far.

15 A Pardon me?

16 THE COMMISSIONER: I'm just
17 telling you, I'm just saying that for the last January
18 and February we were hearing scientists who were giving
19 evidence at Inuvik and they said the whales didn't come
20 this far. I accept it when you say that some of them
21 did make it all this way.

22 THE INTERPRETER: He wants to
23 say a little bit about oil companies trying to drill, and
24 for his own feelings he doesn't really want the oil
25 companies to go ahead all right, this land, because he
26 wants to hunt for a long period of time yet. He's still
27 young.

28 THE COMMISSIONER: Could you move
29 your microphone a little closer to you?

30 THE INTERPRETER: Like this? O.K.

R. Inuktalik
S. Kataoyak

1 He doesn't really know what to
2 say or think about oil companies.

3 THE COMMISSONER: Well, we've got
4 lots of time, so just take the time to collect your
5 thoughts.

6 THE INTERPRETER: Even though
7 I'm interpreting, can I say something too?

8 THE COMMISSIONER: Sure.

9 THE INTERPRETER: Is it open to
10 anybody that wants to speak?

11 THE COMMISSIONER: That's right.

12 THE INTERPRETER: O.K. Do you
13 want to say something first or do you want me to go
14 first?

15 (WITNESS ASIDE)

16
17 SIMON KATAOYAK, sworn:

18 THE WITNESS: When I was a kid
19 I still had a baby bottle while I was still travelling
20 with my dad. I remember how he used to treat me, and
21 I used to love those days. Nowadays you don't do that
22 any more. Life is getting too easy.

23 Ever since I came back from
24 Aklavik from school I started learning my language again,
25 and the way of life, and I really enjoyed it ever since
26 I've got back to my own tongue and travelling the way I
27 used to; but not any more because I'm a working man now,
28 I don't travel any more, that's why you don't see my
29 places on the map here.

30 I used to travel with my dad

S. Kataoyak

1 hunting caribou bulls here, caribous there, fishing
2 in this area. I'm an expert on fishing so I fish a lot
3 around these places, all these little lakes I tried every
4 one of them. I've fished in Fish Lake and I followed
5 this area, and I work at Muskox Mines around here, seis-
6 mic. You notice that some oil companies or some miners
7 come and go ahead and do whatever they want without
8 consulting the village, and right away as soon as they
9 were set up they hire some people from here, and I
10 happened to be one of them.

11 They never clean that place
12 up because they were bankrupt. There's a lot of garbage
13 up there that's never been cleaned. You know, if you
14 charter a plane up there and just take a look at Muskox
15 in the summertime you see everything. There's barrels
16 there that shouldn't be laying around there. There's sign
17 tents that have never been taken out. You see, those
18 kind of advantages that are taken up there, I don't
19 feel too good about Muskox Mines and Grand Roy because
20 they were not cleaned up.

21 THE COMMISSIONER: That's what
22 they called the company, Muskox Mines?

23 A Muskox Mines and Grand Roy.
24 Some of the camps around there too, they were doing
25 seismic, they didn't clean up their places either. They
26 just left everything there. So you see, that's why
27 we are scared to say "Yes, go ahead and drill." We
28 can't do that because these people didn't clean up at
29 all. I got this place cleaned up the last time, that's
30 where they were drilling.

S. Kataoyak

1 I have seen around there,
2 around here, I don't know any other places where I
3 -- you know, we talk about oil spills and so forth.
4 I'd like to say a little bit about it because it's
5 going to, if there's an oil spill it's going to involve
6 Holman Island and all this part of the area because
7 the currents following that to Holman.

8 You see, if an oil spill
9 occurs it's going to spread, that's for sure, you
10 know that. Well, seals is not going to die right
11 away, we know it. It takes a long time to get rid of.
12 The only thing we're going to get rid of first is the
13 shrimps, what they eat, what the shrimps eat, and the
14 shrimps eat and all that. Seals are going to live for
15 a little longer time but what the fish and whales eat
16 are the things that are going to be first to be killed.
17 Then the seals are going to be killed.

18 So you see, they never study
19 much. They have to study a lot before they're sure
20 and say they can say, "Sure, there's enough food for
21 seals in the ocean that a little oil spill can't do
22 any damage." No, sometimes a little spill can do more
23 damage than a big one.

24 So you see, they have to study
25 hard to prevent these things first before they ever
26 go ahead because there's little -- they call them
27 amogoak, you know those shrimps, there's a lot of them
28 in the water. That's what the seals, you find them in
29 their stomach, amagoaks, and even whales.

30 Last summer I was hunting seals

S. Kataoyak

1 around here some place.

2 MISS LANE: Simon, when you
3 mention places, there is no lines on the map for you,
4 so could you say the names of the places that you go?

5 A Where I go?

6 MISS LANE: Yes, because the
7 reporters are putting these words down and "over there"
8 doesn't mean anything when it's just written down.

9 THE COMMISSIONER: Just say,
10 "at the mouth of Prince Albert Sound."

11 A 118 degrees, 70 from the
12 island. 118 degrees, 30 on the map there, because
13 we got no name here, but there is Holman Island -- oh,
14 the islands, yeah, O.K. But you know, when you travel-
15 ling in the ocean something like that, it's nice, it's
16 calm weather, what happens when you look in the water
17 you could see those little creatures that are this
18 long, they're just like jelly and they've got a red
19 head and they're moving like this all the time. Well,
20 that's what whales and seals eat. So if an oil spill
21 occurs, if that thing slows up or if it's drifting
22 around, that's the first things that's going to be
23 killed. So they got to know how to prevent those
24 things before they know how to.

25 They tell us they know how
26 to drill, sure, we agree because they're experts. But
27 do they know how to do the safeties? They haven't
28 tried it.

29 I wonder if the people could
30 break for lunch and come back at one o'clock, 1:30?

S. Kataoyak
I. Aleekuk

1 THE COMMISSIONER: What do
2 you say, 1:30?

3 (WITNESS ASIDE)

4 (PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED AT 12:10 P.M.)

5 (PROCEEDINGS RESUMED AT 1:45 P.M.)

6 THE COMMISSIONER: Good after-
7 noon, ladies and gentlemen.

8
9 ISAAC ALEEKUK, sworn:

10 THE INTERPRETER: Isaac Aleekuk
11 wants to tell about his trapline.

12 THE WITNESS: I'd like to intro-
13 duce myself. My name is Isaac Aleekuk. I spent all of
14 my life on Holman Island. I was born here at Holman.
15 Sometimes my memory is not that good, but I'll tell you
16 ^{it} about the best I know.

17 I just don't know how to start
18 out. First of all I'd like to tell you that I've never
19 travelled with my dad, my dad passed away when I was just
20 a kid about 1960 or so, and so I don't really know where
21 to start from.

22 THE INTERPRETER: He's going to
23 start out with his trapline.

24 THE WITNESS: Well, I'll start
25 off with my trapping. First my color here is all brown.
26 I first started trapping real close on Holman Island,
27 I started up through these small lakes and fished the
28 round trip, all these were round trips here, then up
29 this way I used to have traplines here. Most of them were
30

I. Aleekuk

1 more than once I used to more than once own the few
2 lines here, that's when I was a young man, still single.

3 First I started travelling
4 with dog teams, I had my own set of dog teams, just a
5 few dogs. That was around the 1960s. Then I did some
6 fishing here in Fish Lake and I used to go up this way
7 by dog team to hunt caribou along here, along here, then
8 in later years I went this way to hunt caribou there,
9 at the end of Minto Inlet and then up this way towards
10 the mainland.

11 Then in later years I went
12 trapping, go up the present powers over this way at
13 Prince Albert Sound along the coast to the point, right
14 now this way. That's all using skidoos, and when I
15 first started travelling, I travelled with dog teams
16 which I don't do any more. I come up with skidoo.
17 Well, that just about covers everything there. I haven't
18 got so much to say on the map here, although I did quite
19 a bit of travelling with my folks and myself.

20 Then I did some sealing, a lot
21 of sealing in summertime.

22 THE COMMISSIONER: Sealing?

23 A Yes, sealing. In the
24 springtime we mostly go around here, during my early
25 days around close to Holman, out anywhere along here.
26 Now I mostly go to Minto Inlet in summertime and have
27 my camp here at Kuujjua River, at a place called
28 Kugaluk, and in springtime it's mostly along Minto Inlet
29 ice here, all over the place here, and sometimes over
30 here. IN summertime go out anywhere this way or there,

I. Aleekuk

1 but now I mostly do my sealing at Minto Inlet.

2 It wasn't until recently just
3 a few years ago I started hunting bears from off Holman
4 Island and mostly go towards Prince Albert Sound, as
5 far as these islands here, up here, or out here some-
6 times.

7 In the springtime I do a lot
8 of fishing in these lakes here in the surrounding area
9 of Holman; and in the fall time I fish at Fish Lake,
10 mostly fish in these small lakes I mostly fish for
11 lake trout.

12 In the springtime we do a lot
13 of duck hunting as well, I've been doing that for a while.
14 It's mostly close to ^{Holman} here, on Holman Island just
15 about five miles that way south.

16 About last summer at my summer
17 sealing camp we caught some whale there and I was one
18 of the people that helped get some whale off the inlet
19 there. Well, that's about all I could think of off this
20 map right now. If there's anything else I'll come back
21 later.

22 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you.
23 What time of year do you hunt seal?

24 A Well, we mostly start in
25 the spring around June or May, somewhere around there.
26 That's where I hauled them seals, and then after the
27 ice breakup we do it most of the summer just
28 before freezeup or freezeup time.

29 Right now some people are hook-
30 ing seals. I haven't done that myself yet. They're

I. Aleekuk

1 hooking seals right now, hooking them by breathing holes.

2 THE COMMISSIONER: Oh yes. Thank
3 you.

4 THE INTERPRETER: I was explaining
5 the story of how Isaac was telling the story about
6 trapping and hunting.

7 THE COMMISSIONER: I see.

8 THE INTERPRETER: He want to
9 say a little bit more about hunting ground, really
10 explaining it better.

11 THE WITNESS: I would just like
12 to say that as far back as I can remember, I've already
13 told you that I never travelled with my dad before
14 because he passed away when I was just young, and I've
15 never had anybody to teach me how to live off the land
16 and do some hunting. What little I know has been done
17 by myself since I been old enough to try and do every-
18 thing myself, and from what my mother tells me.

19 I first started travelling with
20 my brothers and my brothers-in-law when I was about 14
21 or so, I was kind of late but due to the fact that my
22 dad passed away when I was very young sometimes it's
23 hard, this life we're leading, the Eskimo people at
24 Holman is not very easy. It has a lot of bad times and
25 yet has some good times as well.

26 I haven't got very much to say
27 right now. I just haven't thought of anything much to
28 say. But I just want you people to understand that the
29 way of life I'm leading is very important to me and I'd
30 like to keep it and use it to the best of my knowledge.

I. Aleekuk

1 I don't want it to be taken away from me or from anyone
2 else here living in Holman.

3 Most of the people around here
4 have the reputation of taking care of themselves, taking
5 care of their families, with no outside help. Everything
6 is on their own, everyone is on their own. Sometimes
7 they might get help from a friend or so, like you always
8 need a partner to go out hunting now, especially when
9 you've got snowmobiles running.

10 Hunting in Holman Island has
11 always been very good around here, and everyone gets
12 plenty to eat and what they need, and the main sort of
13 income for most of the people in Holman is the seal hunt.
14 That's the big part, it's the most important part to us,
15 I guess, and the way I feel is I wouldn't want any blow-
16 outs or things like that to happen during the oil
17 exploration or anything like that, any noisy activity
18 or things like that that would be happening around our
19 area because the ocean is, we would say, very sacred
20 to us. It's important because we mostly get income from
21 sealing, doing our sealing in summertime, in the spring-
22 time, and we wouldn't want all the seals to be destroyed.
23 There's always got to be a place somewhere for the seals
24 to produce the calf of their young, always coming, not
25 just for this decade or so, they used to come after that.

26 Our caribou is just the same
27 thing, it's our main source of food in the wintertime,
28 or most of the year around. I feel that they'd have to
29 be protected from oil companies or things like that, that
30 do seismic work on the land, that they co-operate with the

I. Aleekuk
R. Inuktalik

1 people and do everything they can do to protect the
2 environment, our environment.

3 I just can't really think of
4 any more to say, so if I have anything more I'll speak
5 up later, if you don't mind.

6 THE COMMISSIONER: How old are
7 you, do you mind telling me?

8 A I was born in '52. I'm
9 24 years old now. I've already been married four years.
10 I got married at an early age, and I do feel strongly
11 about this, my way of life and the way I'm living it.
12 Of course, I want my children to live that way if they
13 want to. I'll teach them what I know and I still
14 want them to keep this land long after we're gone, and
15 I'd just like to thank you people for coming here to
16 Holman Island to listen to what we have to say. Thank
17 you.

18 (WITNESS ASIDE)

19
20 ROY INUKTALIK, resumed:

21 THE INTERPRETER: Roy would like
22 to do some more explaining the way he used to hunt, since
23 he started hunting when he was a little boy.

24 He started hunting, when he
25 learn how to hunt he says he enjoyed hunting in his
26 life. He never go on a job all his life till today,
27 even though some people they go out on a job working for
28 the oil companies or other opportunity for working;
29 but himself, he really like to go out hunting, so until
30 today he was just a hunter and trapper.

R. Inuktalik

1 THE COMMISSIONER: Mr. Goose,
2 until today he was a hunter and trapper --

3 THE INTERPRETER: Yes.

4 THE COMMISSIONER: -- you
5 mean he still is?

6 THE INTERPRETER: He still is,
7 yes. I am sorry, I mean to say that.

8 He says his life was hunting,
9 trapping, and polar bear, sealing and fishing. He say
10 that's his life. He no work all right, but always
11 his income was coming from seals, polar bears and
12 trapping and fishing. That's the way he lived till today.

13 His dad never stayed around
14 big settlements, always he stay away from settlements,
15 lived in Berkeley Point quite a long time, and his dad
16 used to teach his sons how to hunt and how to live off
17 ~~the~~ land. He say that his dad show him how to hunt and
18 today he start showing to his son himself, what he lear-
19 ned from his dad.

20 He learned from his dad, his
21 dad hand him what he knows and then till today he's
22 still using his dad's experience how to hunt and fish
23 and polar bears and so on. He said once he learned and
24 he get his own family, he went away from his dad and
25 what he learned he keep always very important to him
26 what he learned from his dad.

27 He said sometimes the oil comp-
28 anies or any other companies like prospectors or any
29 other, they looking for a man to work for them, but he
30 said himself he never get interested in getting a job

R. Inuktalik

1 because he really go for hunting. He say that's his
2 life. He don't want to change his life because he make
3 a really good living, he got nothing to worry about.

4 He said he's still good hunter
5 for himself, he could still make a living off the land,
6 that's why he doesn't care for employers at all, till
7 today, since he was starting hunting. He make a pretty
8 good living, even though it's not really but it's good
9 enough for him. That's all he have to say until now.

10 He want to know if you could
11 tell about the oil companies or anything like that?

12 THE COMMISSIONER: Sorry, what
13 was that again?

14 THE INTERPRETER: He wanted to
15 get permission he could tell about oil companies or any
16 other prospectors and so on?

17 THE COMMISSIONER: Yes, he can.

18 THE INTERPRETER: He says since
19 he started hearing about this oil offshore drilling
20 and oil blowout, all these things he heard about since
21 last few years, and he said this really worried him
22 about these things. As far as he know about hunting
23 in the sea, when the currents start getting strong in the
24 springtime, the currents get really strong and go over
25 the islands and all over the bays, so he thinks once
26 there's a blowout it won't take long to spread the oil.
27 He said if there's any blowouts and the oil company said
28 they're going to have -- they're going to try and clean
29 it, even though he said himself he thinks even they
30 can't clean it because the oil really spread so fast

R. Inuktalik

A. Joss

1 because in the springtime the current is so strong.

2 He know in the spring that's
3 when ice went out first break up, disappear way out and
4 next thing the ice start coming back again and start
5 to go all over bay down to Prince Albert Sound, and he
6 thinks that once that start to go out again, coming
7 back, if a blowout occurs, that^{ice is}going to push the oil
8 to the shores.

9 He used to go out in the
10 springtime with a canoe and breakup time he used to go
11 way out there and as soon as the ice start coming in
12 it doesn't take very long to reach the shoreline.

13 That's all he has to say to
14 now.

15 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you.

16 (WITNESS ASIDE)

17
18 ALLEN JOSS, resumed:

19 THE INTERPRETER: Allen Joss
20 has got something else about Reid Island.

21 THE WITNESS: I was going to
22 tell you about the whales. Let's go over to the map
23 and show them.

24 THE COMMISSIONER: Right.

25 THE WITNESS: This is about the
26 whales when I was on Reid Island in the fall time. These
27 whales always come every year, sometimes three, some-
28 times five. They always come from the west, they seem
29 to be coming from this way, three down here.

30 THE COMMISSIONER: You say that

A. Joss

1 the whales come to Reid Island every year?

2 A Yes, pretty near every
3 year, when I was living there. We would take three or
4 four out of there sometimes.

5 Q What was that?

6 A We would take three or
7 four out of there, whales, you know.

8 Q You would catch three or
9 four?

10 A Yes. These whales always
11 come every year, sometimes in July and June. The people
12 think they came from the west, from Baillie Island, from
13 Tuk. So there was usually nothing in Coppermine, so I
14 was there last year and before I go there right in this
15 bay here there was 30 whales come along, seemed to be
16 coming around from the west. The people say whales
17 must be getting more and more over east, now they were
18 west and even the Minto start coming last year.

19 MISS LANE: Allen, could you
20 say the name of the bay?

21 A Minto.

22 MISS LANE: The bay down below.

23 A Klengenberg Bay.

24 THE COMMISSIONER: What do
25 you call it?

26 A Klengenberg Bay. This is
27 Coppermine here, so these whales start coming and there
28 could be more whales, it's hard to tell. It's a shallow
29 place around here and around Reid Island

30 Q What place?

A. Joss

1 A Shallow places.

2 There's a lot of shallow places around there.

3 Q The whales are looking
4 for shallow places.

5 A Yes, eating fish, they
6 always come ; in the deep part down Holman, not too
7 many. They start coming maybe two years now; if they
8 keep coming, I don't know.

9 That's all I have to say.

10 MR. MARSHALL: Mr. Commissioner,
11 I wonder if the witness knows what kind of whales they
12 were? Where they belugas?

13 A Belugas, yeah.

14 THE COMMISSIONER: Mr. Joss,
15 those were belugas, were they?

16 A White whales, yes.

17 THE COMMISSIONER: Just for the
18 record, Mr. Joss indicated that belugas coming from the
19 west were to be found in Dolphin and Union Strait, and
20 in fact were found in Klengenber Bay, which is just
21 south of the easterly end of Dolphin and Union Strait.
22 He indicated that they were to be found in the vicinity
23 of Reid Island and in the strait most years. I think
24 I am summarizing that fairly. Did I summarize that
25 fairly?

26 THE WITNESS: Yeah.

27 Q What about black whales,
28 bowheads, I take it you're talking about bowheads, do
29 any of you want to comment on that? Anything to say
30 about finding bowhead whales in that area?

A. Joss
B. Goose

1 A Black whales usually come
2 around, too, what you call them here?

3 THE INTERPRETER: Bowheads.

4 A Yes, a few years ago (it's
5 quite a few years) they would stick around for one week
6 just out there,
7 six, seven, eight mile out, they just travel around
8 and go back again, you know; and after that they
9 never come back till two or three years.

10 THE INTERPRETER: Yes, quite a
11 while.

12 A I don't know where they go.

13 THE COMMISSIONER: I think I
14 should just say for the record that the evidence we
15 wouldn't there were.
16 heard in Inuvik/indicate that/any bowhead whales in
17 this area. However, we have your evidence on that.
18 Maybe when Simon speaks again he could discuss that.

19 THE INTERPRETER: That's all he
20 has to say to you right now.

21 (WITNESS ASIDE)

22 THE INTERPRETER: I was explain-
23 ing that anybody who has got a story to tell about this
24 I tell them
25 land, our way of life and that,/don't hesitate to come
26 here and talk about it. I'll do the same thing right now.

27 BILL GOOSE, sworn:

28 THE WITNESS: First of all I'd
29 like to introduce myself. It doesn't really matter, but
30 I live in Holman Island and I was born in Holman Island.
I did all sorts of things in Holman Island, hunted and
worked out of Holman Island.

B. Goose

1 THE COMMISSIONER: Can we have
2 your name?

3 A Yes, Bill Goose is my
4 name. It's good to see your group, your Inquiry com-
5 ing to Holman Island to hear the concerns of the people
6 since we're a part of the Inuit people that are going
7 to be concerned about the development of the north, of
8 our area, the change that's going to happen from the
9 pipeline, the change that's going to happen from the
10 environment happenings. By that I mean the animals,
11 the sea, and the things will gradually change after a
12 major impact has come into the north.

13 Like I told you before, I was
14 born here and raised and did a little bit of hunting,
15 not like the rest of the people here who are hunters,
16 because I went to school instead, had schooling for five
17 years in Aklavik and a year in Inuvik and a year at
18 Yellowknife, and I did some of my grades and I was able
19 to get a job then. I landed a job with the Hudson's
20 Bay Company and later on I ventured out into Yellowknife
21 and worked for the mining companies, and later on went
22 to work for the Canadian Railroads, C.N.R., and --

23 THE COMMISSIONER: Was that the
24 Great Slave Railway?

25 A Yeah, out of Hay River,
26 and I worked for them for a while, and also worked for
27 the Department of Fisheries out of Hay River, and worked
28 close to Coppermine. I worked at different odd jobs
29 until now when I was able to land a job with the
30 people here in Holman Island, I work for the government,

B. Goose

1 I work for the people, I try to get the people's ideas
2 out to the government as much as I could because I feel
3 that they have to have somebody representing them or
4 to get their concerns out to the government , and I try
5 to do that my best.

6 Bringing you back to the
7 people's concerns here, a lot of the hunters, they talk
8 about how they spent their lifetime hunting and fishing
9 and trapping, in this whole area. I feel as you feel that
10 a lot of our people depend on the sea and on the land,
11 mainly on the sea because a lot of their income comes
12 from the sea. These people, they didn't have any
13 schooling like I did to get to land odd jobs, to get
14 jobs down south or wherever they want to go to be able
15 to get jobs, they don't have the schooling, so therefore
16 they really depend on the sea.

17 I have my concerns for these
18 people because it's -- we cannot push them to schools to
19 learn a trade or something like that. It's their liveli-
20 hood and it's their mother, they can/ ^{call it,} their ocean and
21 their land, and if a lot of pollution comes into the
22 sea all the life that's going to be dead in the sea,
23 well then the people go also with it. So the same thing
24 with the land, and we have -- we've been having a lot
25 of meetings with oil companies or different people that
26 want to work in this country. They try to make the
27 people feel that they have concern for their point of
28 view, but always not really trying to get down to the
29 main facts to protect the environment. They -- we have
30 always had meetings with different oil companies or

B. Goose

1 mining companies. They say they want to work and yet
2 when they get back out on the land they forget about
3 what the people are asking them to do, and what not to
4 do.

5 So I think this Inquiry is
6 going to help us a lot in one way, where we get Legal
7 Aid and that the concerns of the people will be made
8 known a lot more stronger than in the past. Even
9 though we're a community of only about 260 or 280 people,
10 yet we have a voice that could be heard from the people
11 down south, because these people, they depend on the
12 sea and that's their concern.

13 Also I'd like to comment on
14 the offshore drilling that's going to take place next
15 summer in the Beaufort Sea. We all understand that
16 there's going to be two wells that's going to be drilled
17 next summer and my beef on that is that there's not
18 enough known by both sides, which I mean more study has
19 got to be taking place, more research and tests to prove
20 that they are able to stand the impact of the Beaufort
21 Sea, to stand the impact from the ice, the current and
22 the weather.

23 Like I say, we've got to under-
24 stand a lot of the facts from both sides, which I mean
25 the company, the Canmar, I believe they are the ones who
26 will be operating in that ocean, and also the people who
27 -- the Tuk people who will be mainly hit by that opera-
28 tion, and also the delta people and also the Sachs people
29 and Paulatuk and Holman Island are the people that should
30 have the main points, main voice in that objection to it.

B. Goose

1 There should be more tests and more facts that should
2 have been carried out.

3 I'd like to bring you back to
4 what I read in the magazine "Oil Week" that has been put
5 out, I guess, every month, and I read an article in it
6 about the operation in the Hudson Bay and Eastern Arctic
7 where I think there was a ship, drilling ship that tried
8 to drill in Hudson Bay and on account of the weather
9 over in Hudson Bay they had to quit, they had to termin-
10 ate the operation because of the weather. I think those
11 two, going back to those two, the Canmar operations,
12 they're going to have the same problem because the wea-
13 ther up here is a lot worse than I believe in Hudson
14 Bay, although I don't really have the proof of it but
15 I believe it's the same kind of weather the two ships
16 will be facing.

17 So I don't know why that has
18 not been known to the people or to have the people hear
19 about it, or they've never taken into consideration

20 that operation in Hudson Bay because I believe a
21 lot of the stuff is similar to the operation that's going
22 to happen, have been hidden from the people, facts like
23 that, I believe, are in danger to the companies that
24 are going to operate.

25 I'm trying to get to the fact
26 that the Inuit people who are living on the ocean and
27 living near the ocean should have a lot of facts to look
28 at both sides before they can say, "O.K.," because there
29 is not enough known and also from the other point of
30 view from the government and from the oil companies.

B. Goose

1 I was thinking for a while that
2 maybe some form of a committee should be recommended to
3 carry on -- what I mean is a fact-finding committee,
4 a committee that finds the facts on both sides, facts
5 from the government, facts from the Inuit people, and
6 facts from the oil companies or the mining companies
7 or whoever is going to operate in this area should have
8 a committee formed to find the facts on both sides and
9 then relate them to the people, and have another sort of
10 Inquiry like this where you get the full facts on both
11 sides. Then maybe people can understand what they are
12 getting into.

13 Also I have something on the
14 animals and the sea, the mammals, the belugas and the
15 white bowhead whales that have been discussed before.
16 A lot of times when I come to think of those things
17 more or less these whales are drifting over this way be-
18 cause of all the commotion on the west side from the
19 delta, and this, I believe, is another fact why they
20 are being driven to this area, because of the commotion
21 over there. I believe that's going to take place more
22 heavily after the two ships are in the sea. The Tuk
23 people will mainly be hit harder because those two
24 operations in the water that will take place will prob-
25 ably drive out all life from the sea there. Therefore
26 giving the Inuit people a future that's unknown for
27 quite a while.

28 I think I have -- that's all I
29 have to say for a while.

(WITNESS' ASIDE)

Miss I. Aivek
R. Goose

1 MISS IDA AIVEK, sworn:

2 THE INTERPRETER: Ida is the
3 next to explain. She want to talk about her life.

4 As far back as she can remember,
5 when she get old enough she go out hunting with her
6 step-father, that was old Charlie. He have no son.
7 He adopted her from his step-son called Paul Pagotak,
8 since then she started to go with his dad as far back
9 as she could, going with his step-father for hunting.

10 She started to, as far as she
11 could remember, started to go with his step-father wher-
12 ever he go for hunting and trapping and sealing and so
13 on. She came today so he can't travel any more, his
14 step-father start hunting close by only by herself.
15 She said even right now he still go out fishing and
16 fishing in the lakes and close by hunting caribous, also.

17 She says she's trapping right
18 now on grey lines from here with skidoo and they never
19 go out for camping any more. That's all she has to
20 say till right now.

21 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you.

22 (WITNESS ASIDE)

23
24 ROY GOOSE, sworn:

25 THE WITNESS: My name is Roy
26 Goose, and I plan to make a presentation on behalf of
27 the Hunters & Trappers Association of Holman Island, and
28 on behalf of myself and my concerns also for the land.

29 The presentation I'm going to
30 make is statistics only of their annual catch and annual

R. Goose

1 kill to show that how much the people here in Holman
2 Island use the land.

3 First of all I'm going to start
4 off with the caribou kills that the people killed in
5 Holman Island this year, and after that will be their
6 catch in white foxes, their catch in seals, and other
7 animals that come around that are not usually around,
8 that they use for their own selves.

9 Up to date there has been
10 approximately 200 to 225 caribou killed in Holman Island
11 since October of this year. That's an average of six
12 per family, and the furthest that they've gone for
13 caribou hunting would be approximately 60 to 70 miles in
14 the fall of the year. That caribou is used by the
15 people themselves for food, for clothing, and also for
16 later uses that they store the caribou away into the
17 Ice House.

18 Most of the people in Holman
19 Island, the ones without the jobs, are professional
20 hunters and trappers. They are the people that know the
21 land, that know the ocean, that know everything relating
22 to the environment. This is all they know, how to hunt
23 and trap; and up to date the white fox catch is
24 approximately 900 by approximately 25 serious trappers.
25 These people never ever had welfare given to them. They
26 may have a little bit of help from the Territorial
27 Government and from other governm_ent agencies. They are
28 very self-reliant and self-dependent people.

29 From their seal catch up to
30 date would be approximately 1,700 ringed seals, and

R. Goose

1 those ringed seals were caught --

2 THE COMMISSIONER: Excuse me,
3 Mr. Goose. Just will you go back to the white fox
4 for a minute? You said 900 taken by 25 trappers. Is
5 that since October last year, or just since the beginning
6 of this year, or what is it?

7 A These statistics I'm
8 giving are for beginning this year in November, for the
9 white fox up to date .

10 Q That's when you're allowed
11 to start, November?

12 A That's when the trapping
13 season opens, on the 10th.

14 Q That's November 10th, 1975.

15 A Yes.

16 Q When you said caribou,
17 200 to 225, that's since November 1st or since October
18 1st last?

19 A Since October of this year.

20 Q Wait a minute, October, yes
21 you mean last October.

22 A October '75.

23 Q O.K. Would you start with
24 the seals again? I missed that.

25 A Up to date there has been
26 approximately 1,700 seals caught, mainly for their pelts.
27 Their pelts averaging out to \$35. apiece when they were
28 sold at that time. But it has come to my understanding
29 that the price has gone up and they're getting better
30 prices now.

R. Goose

1 Q 1,700 seals have been
2 taken since when?

3 A Since let's say last year,
4 last spring, last summer, mostly in the summer by people
5 who are out in their summer camps at Minto Inlet, Berkley
6 Point, and Holman Island and vicinity. What I mean by
7 "vicinity", maybe 30-mile radius of Holman Island, the
8 Settlement of Holman Island.

9 Now their income from the seals
10 would be approximately, putting it to round figures,
11 would be \$60,000, and their income from the white foxes
12 putting it again to round figures would be approximately
13 \$39,000. As you can see from these figures put forward
14 from white foxes and from ringed seal, that's not
15 counting the polar bear that they've killed in town,
16 they're very wealthy people, they're well off, they're
17 happy. The full use from the land and from the ocean
18 that these people have can be shown from their income
19 and from the way they live. They're very happy people,
20 and I think that if these things are to be altered --
21 what I mean by "altered" is that development comes and
22 with developm_ent brings jobs and these jobs will be
23 offered to the people, and some of them will take ad-
24 vantage of it for a few months, a few weeks, a few days
25 to make somemore money for them to gather more equipment
26 to help them to harvest the land and the sea, I think
27 that they won't be happy people any more as they are
28 in the present.

29 Now to go over to the fishing,
30 the people do all of their fishing in the fall of the

R. Goose

1 year, in October when the snow comes over and the ice
2 freezes over on the lakes enough for them to travel to
3 the Fish Lakes, which is approximately 35 to 40 miles
4 away from Holman Island, it's a three-chain lake and
5 those chain lakes empty into the Minto Inlet, and there
6 is a lodge that utilizes the mouth of the river in the
7 summertime and that lodge flies out of Big Bear Lake.
8 They harvest some of the fish but the numbers that are
9 harvested by these tourists are unknown to me, so I'm
10 not able to comment on what they would harvest.

11 The approximate pounds per
12 hunter that are harvested from the Fish Lakes would be
13 approximately 300 pounds, 350 pounds of Arctic char per
14 family. This is what it averages out to. Some people
15 may get more fish than others, but it all averages out
16 to approximately 300 pounds. So that's 5,000 to 6,000
17 pounds harvested per year. That's used for themselves
18 only, or once in a while somebody comes to town, an
19 outsider he comes around and he wants to buy some Arctic
20 char. So they sell some Arctic char.

21 All of these things that I've
22 mentioned are all part of the livelihood that these
23 people lead. This is all they know. This is all they have
24 happiness from, and without it they -- it would be sad
25 to see them become a vegetable.

26 I would like to comment on the
27 belugas that were killed this past summer around Holman
28 Island and around Minto Inlet. Belugas are not normally
29 seen in Holman Island and in vicinity. For the past ten
30 years there have been sightings of beluga whales coming

R. Goose

1 killed and I don't know what sex they were.

2 A comment back to the seals,
3 a few years ago up to say ten years ago the people used
4 to harvest a lot of seals, and what I mean by "a lot of
5 seals", more than 1,700 seals per summer. The figures
6 may be approximately around the 3,500 area. It could
7 reach that figure. They used to harvest a lot of silver-
8 jars. The silverjar seals are the young seals, the pups
9 that are just going into adulthood; but for the past
10 years, for the past few years all they have been harvest-
11 ing were males, old seals, or cows and there has been a
12 growing concern in this community because this is one
13 of their biggest incomes, is from the seals. The seals
14 have been dropping steadily, the numbers are going down.
15 They have to go further to hunt the seals, they have a
16 more difficult time to harvest more seals. It could be
17 because of other -- a part of our fine balance of nature
18 up here has been disturbed that they move elsewhere from
19 this area, or it could be just nature playing with itself.

20 This is all I have to say for
21 the time being. I thank you for your time.

22 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you,
23 Mr. Goose.

24 A I'm also the official
25 wildlife officer in town. I failed to mention that, but
26 I think this is where I got my figures from.

27 Q Mr. Goose, Mr. Smith, who
28 is with the Department of Fisheries, gave evidence at
29 Inuvik, he said that he worked with some of the people
30 here to count the seals. Do you know Mr. Smith?

R. Goose

1 A Mr. Tom Smith?

2 Q Tom Smith, and he said
3 that at Holman in a good year you might take as many
4 as 6, 7, 8,000 seals. You put the figure lower. Is his
5 figure wrong, do you think, or might there be a mistake
6 in yours, or --

7 A Well, he has done a lot
8 more research than I have on sea mammals. My figure is
9 coming in from the seal skins that were bought by the
10 Co-Op and the Hudson's Bay. There could be a lot more
11 seals harvested but some of these seals are put away
12 for dog feed or simply that their hair is not good enough
13 to sell.

14 Q I see.

15 A His figures are more
16 accurate than mine are. Mine are from the furtraders'
17 summary of the year, how much sealskins the people sell
18 to the Bay and to the Co-Op, and from the export permits
19 that are issued, seals and white fox.

20 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you.
21 Thank you very much, sir. Maybe we could just take
22 a break for a minute or two to stretch our legs, and
23 we'll take ten or 15 minutes and then hear from some
24 more people.

25
26 (PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED AT 2:55 P.M.)

27 (PROCEEDINGS RESUMED AT 3:30 P.M.)

28 THE COMMISSIONER: We'll resume
29 again, ladies and gentlemen, and hear from those who
30 are at the table. Carry on, Mr. Goose.

R. Goose

1 A I'll carry on my presenta-
2 tion from just before we had the break. I'm going into
3 the polar bear section now and I think that my last item
4 was belugas.

5 The Settlement of Holman Island
6 has a quota of 16 polar bear per year to be taken by
7 the hunters, and these 16 -- say 99% of the polar bear
8 quota taken this year was taken within^a 25 to 30-mile
9 radius of Holman Island, and the quota was killed in
10 approximately one to 1½ weeks hunting time. They
11 didn't have to put very much effort to killing their
12 polar bears because they seemed to be coming in closer.
13 There seemed to be more polar bear with each year as
14 the year progresses.

15 There also was a few nuisance
16 polar bears that have been coming around to the settle-
17 ment and up until about 10 to 15 years ago it was not
18 too common to find a few polar bear coming into the
19 settlement , and these fortunately weren't polar bears
20 that were terrorizing the people at Holman. The income
21 from these polar bear would be approximately seven to
22 \$800 per hide this year. Since the Japanese went
23 polar bear crazy a few years ago --

24 THE COMMISSIONER: They went
25 crazy about buying them?

26 A What I mean by "polar
27 bear crazy" is that they upset the fur market and made
28 the rise -- made the polar bear price up, they raised
29 the price right up to two or three grand in some cases
30 for a hide, and that was only for one year. Then after

R. Goose

1 that the market went right down to \$700 to \$800 per
2 hide, as compared to \$3,000 or \$2,000 per
3 hide.

4 This next item is about the
5 muskoxen that are still in closed season to Holman
6 Island people, to people on Victoria Island, Holman
7 Island; Cambridge Bay has a quota of a few animals from
8 Hadley Bay, and Hadley Bay is on the north end of Vic-
9 toria Island, and the Cambridge Bay people had the
10 quota for the muskoxen in that area.

11 A long time ago the Eskimo
12 utilized the muskox quite a bit for food and for clothing
13 possibly, and since they were such an easy animal to
14 kill -- what I mean by "easy" is that the hunters at that
15 time didn't have to chase them as far as they would for
16 meat or for hunting them. The early explorers and every-
17 body started killing muskox because of the similarity
18 to beef in taste, and since then the numbers have gone
19 down to very little, and this made the Canadian Wildlife
20 and other government agencies involved in counting,
21 involved in closing the muskox, closing off the hunting
22 of it as an endangered species. For the past few years
23 there has been sightings of these animals, and the
24 sightings continued to be more frequent, and the animals
25 are growing^{into} larger numbers, and the people here have
26 been continually asking for a quota which the govern-
27 ment never really answered them back in saying whether
28 they can have a quota or not. But the people would
29 like to have some.

30 Generalizing now in the total

R. Goose

1 of all the incomes from the land, from the ocean, would
2 be in the near figure of rounded off to 100 grand per
3 year for the Settlement of Holman Island, and that's
4 the income only from fur-bearing animals. That's not
5 counting the other monies that they make from handi-
6 crafts and/or carvings.

7 THE COMMISSIONER: And you
8 didn't allocate anything to the value of food, caribou
9 and fish that you obtained just so there's no misunder-
10 standing about that.

11 A Well, I -- the value of
12 the food and caribou-wise and fish-wise, I haven't come
13 to a figure yet as to what the value of the animal,
14 caribou, and/or Arctic char would be, but that would
15 come to quite a number, probably reach the five figure
16 mark. That ends my --

17 Q What I'm saying is to
18 buy the equivalent in beef and fish imported from the
19 south, for instance, would be -- I'm not asking you to
20 work it out because it's probably impossible to do --
21 but it seems to me it would be important, that's all.

22 A Well, the number of
23 caribou taken every year and the number of fish, the
24 number of migratory birds, ducks and/or geese, putting
25 them altogether would be like spending a lot of money
26 in a supermarket where you would go to buy beef, but
27 it's very impossible to put a value on what these-- on
28 these polar bear, on the caribou meats and on the Arctic
29 char, and on the migratory birds.

30 Q Yes.

R. Goose
Mrs. A. Goose.

1 A But it's a good thing
2 we don't have to buy beef, otherwise they'd spend all
3 their money on meat. The caribou and the Arctic char
4 are their main diets. Without it they'd -- it's very
5 difficult to say how they would live.

6 That's all I have to say.

7 (WITNESS ASIDE)

8 MRS. ANNIE GOOSE, resumed:

9 THE WITNESS: I'll introduce
10 myself. My name is Annie Goose, and I'd like to talk
11 about the concern of the people on the drilling and the
12 pipeline. In the past I attended meetings from the oil
13 companies and most of the meetings the people are
14 concerned about the drilling and they don't want no
15 drilling done. The last meeting we had, they did not want
16 any drilling done when they were asked for their permis-
17 sion or their concern, or what they thought, but I'd like
18 to ask you, you came here to hear what the people think
19 and their concern. Are you going to say "yes" or "no"
20 to the pipeline after you hear what the people say?

21 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, I'll
22 make a report to the government of what the consequences
23 will be if a pipeline is built; but it's up to the govern-
24 ment to say whether the pipeline should be built or not.
25 They're elected by the people of all of Canada to make
26 important decisions like that, and that's their job.

27 My job is to make sure that they
28 understand the consequences, that they are fully informed
29 about what will happen if a pipeline is built, so that
30 they can make an informed judgment, so that they can

Mrs. A. Goose

1 make the best judgment. The National Energy Board --
2 I know this is complicated, but I didn't make it that
3 way, I'm just trying to explain it -- the National
4 -- let me start over.

5 My job is to tell the Govern-
6 ment of Canada what the consequences will be to the
7 people and the environment, the economy of the north if
8 a pipeline is built.

9 THE INTERPRETER: Could you wait?

10 (INTERPRETER TRANSLATES)

11 THE COMMISSIONER: The National
12 Energy Board, which is a government Board that holds
13 hearings in Ottawa, they have to tell the government
14 how much oil and gas there is here in the Arctic and
15 then they have to decide whether the people who live
16 in Southern Canada and the United States need it badly,
17 and then they have to decide how much it would cost to
18 take it all that way in a pipeline, they have to decide
19 whether they should sell any of it to the United States.
20 So the government will have my report that tells them
21 about the north and what the consequences will be to the
22 people of the north. They'll have the Energy Board's
23 report which tells them how much gas there is, how much
24 it will cost to deliver it to people in Southern Canada,
25 and then the government has to decide.

26 Now I know it's complicated
27 but that's how it is.

28 I would just add something else.
29 In the past when somebody wanted to go ahead with a
30 project on the frontier, no one ever had an Inquiry like

Mrs. A. Goose

1 this. But this time the Government of Canada said,
2 "No, before the pipeline goes ahead we'll send Judge
3 Berger to the north to find out what those people up
4 there think about it, and tell us what's going to
5 happen up there if we let it go ahead."

6 So the government has sent me
7 here to find out what you think about it, and that's
8 why I'm here listening to you today.

9 A We thank you for coming
10 here, but also we'd like most of the people here have
11 heard what they had to say in other meetings like Arctic
12 Gas and committee that was here a few weeks before you
13 came.

Waters

14 Q Arctic/Oil & Gas Committee.

15 A Yeah, that's the one.

16 They were here and they were asking the people if they
17 wanted -- they wanted to know what the people thought
18 of the drilling that was going to be done over in Tuk
19 area. A lot of times the government rush so many things
20 on the INuit people without letting us -- letting the
21 people get to know what the projects or whatever they
22 going to do. They always rush too fast on us all the
23 time, and for my concern and the people's here, they
24 know that we never wanted any drilling done close in
25 our ocean because all the Inuit of the Territories
26 live off the ocean like you heard before, and a lot of
27 them make living out of that, out of what they hunt, and
28 if ever the pipeline is to be built it will really affect
29 the way of the people's living.

30 We've heard of the ones in

Mrs. A. Goose

1 Alaska, how it affected the people and in the Territories
2 the Inuit doesn't want that to happen to their way of
3 living. We have a lot of younger people that needs to
4 live off the land since the price of foods is gone way
5 up, the way we hunt our own food is a lot of help to our
6 way of living.

7 The committee that was here,
8 they told us that they were going to listen to what the
9 people thought in Holman about the drilling that they
10 wanted to do over in Tuk, but all the time they had
11 only -- they don't ever have a native person on the
12 committee that the Minister in Ottawa, he appoints them
13 and we Inuit ^{didn't} elect him, and yet when he wants things
14 done he always has committees made of other people, not
15 ever any native person on there, and I've also asked
16 him why they don't have a native person on their commit-
17 tee, and the only answer they gave us was that the
18 Minister elects -- appoints the people that are to be
19 on the committee.

20 So we Inuit always don't have
21 very much voice because we've never been given any
22 chance to go on any committee that the Minister has to
23 listen to.

24 I'd like to clearly tell you
25 again that -- about the pipeline -- that the people of
26 Holman, their concern is that they don't want a pipeline
27 built and I know that you have to tell the committee
28 of the government that, and I hope that they will lis-
29 ten to what the Inuit people say. A lot of times they
30 just go on with what they want and we've never had a very

Mrs. A. Goose
Mrs. M. Kuneyuna

1 big voice to show what we feel and what we want to tell
2 them. Most of the times they just go on their own and
3 they say, "We have to have the oil."

4 They tell us one time, "If
5 you people want oil, you have to either say yes, or if
6 you say no well then you can't do anything about it."
7 That clearly shows that they want to rush us all the
8 time.

9 That's as far as I could say
10 for right now.

11 (WITNESS ASIDE)

12
13 MRS. MONA KUNEYUNA, sworn:

14 THE INTERPRETER: This lady is
15 Mona Kuneyuna. She wants to talk about this land first.

16 THE COMMISSIONER: Go ahead.

17 THE INTERPRETER: Rymen Point
18 was where she was born, that's where she first started
19 living. The first time when she was living there she
20 was living with her step-parents. She wasn't old enough
21 to remember too well about her step-parents at that time.

22 Once she got older she begin
23 to know better when her step-mother got into the hospi-
24 tal. From there they moved to Reid Island and on Reid
25 Island she started following her step-father when he
26 was travelling. From that time they were in Reid Island
27 her step-father was hospitalized in Camsell, so she
28 went back with her step-mother to Rymen Point and
29 she travelled alone at that time hunting and trapping.

30 When she got older in those

Mrs. M. Kuneyuna

1 days she knew that she sees whales every summer and
2 when the ice flow is drifting, polar bears comes in
3 and goes to the land. She remember the country very
4 well then.

5 That time as she got older
6 she raised her own dogs, and with those dogs she started
7 hunting for her step-mother. When she started travel-
8 ling from there, she goes further and further, and
9 finally she was able to reach Coppermine with her dog
10 team, along the mainland.

11 From there when she got married
12 then she had a partner to travel with. In those days
13 she used to travel around hunting seals and following
14 some people hunting seals in the ice. That's mainly
15 to keep the dogs alive. When she was young in those
16 days she didn't know anything about meetings too. When
17 some people, some white people come in she said she
18 scared ^{because they} / looked kind of dangerous.

19 When more and more white people
20 started coming in at that time they didn't used to hold
21 meetings. The only time they start, that she find out
22 about meetings is when she came from Reid Island and people
23 moved to Holman, and that's when they started having
24 meetings. In those days when they have meetings they
25 don't talk about their livelihood, they were just talking
26 about their plans for the future.

27 Right now we have our meetings,
28 and even though we have lots of meetings, the Eskimos
29 always have hard times. That's all she got to say about
30 the land.

Mrs. M. Kuneyuna

1 Offshore drilling and pipelines.
2 Even though she's no longer a hunter, she would like to
3 say a few words on behalf of the hunters and the children
4 that are here. But she doesn't like the offshore
5 drilling to go on just yet.

6 THE COMMISSIONER: I'm sorry,
7 she doesn't want what?

8 THE INTERPRETER: She doesn't
9 want the offshore drilling to go on. Those animals,
10 fish, seals and caribous and polar bears are like
11 vegetables to us because we don't have vegetables around
12 here, as they do down in the south. That's the reason
13 why we like to protect them as much as we can. It's
14 a main resource for the people and that's where the
15 whales travel. Then only the people of Holman are using
16 the ocean that we have around here. It's the people
17 involved in hunting, and the whales, the seals are the
18 main resource of the people. She knows very well that
19 when they want to eat something they get it from the
20 ocean. That's the reason why she doesn't want the
21 offshore drilling to go on.

22 We know when they say that
23 they are experts on drilling, but if they do make a big
24 mistake and if they cannot solve the problem, then it's
25 going to cause a lot of trouble for the native people
26 on their livelihood. In case of a blowout, we know that
27 the ocean is never really clear of ice, and the ice
28 travels so fast sometimes before anything could be
29 stopped, the oil could spread it in any direction, and
30 it's going to be hard for the livelihood to protect it.

Mrs. M. Kuneyuna
S. Oliktoak

1 She doesn't like the oil
2 companies to start drilling just yet because she's scared
3 that the hunters will have no more place to go if the
4 blowout occurs, and all the animals in the ocean starts
5 to -- they are harmed and they start to decay. If that
6 happens, she feels that the white people won't give them
7 any funds to start buying groceries from outside or
8 anything like that, so that's the reason why she's
9 commenting on that.

10 The reason why she's commenting
11 is that the only way the northerners live is by eating
12 and living off the land, and if that happens then they
13 don't know what's going to happen if the animals are
14 extinct. That's the reason why it's so important for the
15 people to keep the land unharmed.

16 She got nothing more to say
17 for now.

18 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you very
19 much.

20 (WITNESS ASIDE)

21
22 SAM OLIKTOAK, sworn:

23 THE INTERPRETER: This gentleman
24 here is Sam Oliktoak. Right now he wants to tell you
25 a little bit about the background of his mother's stories.
26 Why he is telling you about his mother is that his
27 father died before he was old enough to know what's going
28 on. She used to tell me about the livelihood of the
29 people in those days. In those days the people had no
30 tools or any sort of weapons to survive, like they didn't

S. Oliktoak

1 have thimbles and needles in those days. They make
2 needles out of caribou bone from the leg, that little
3 thin part of the buttock. They used to make needles
4 out of copper when they can find it. In those days
5 some people used to have copper knives. Some of them
6 used to have caribou-handled knives. In those days they
7 used to have hardly any tools, but they used to have
8 some tools made out of rocks, using it for hammer, or
9 sometimes they used to make their own home-made drills
10 out of muskox ribs. They used to have some sort of a
11 file out of rocks, certain kind of rocks they find in
12 the land that is good for sharpening knives and ooloos.

13 In the summertime they go up
14 inland and they hunt caribou in groups, not just one
15 or a couple at a time. They used to go in groups to
16 hunt caribous. They used to, in those days when they
17 used to hunt caribous, when they sight caribou herds they
18 used to make a man-hole in the ground, just where they
19 think the caribou is going to go by, and they used to
20 make scarecrows out of rocks and that's how they used
21 to hunt caribous.

22 From there when everything is
23 all ready to get the caribous running in one position,
24 so that they can be -- they can kill them is when the
25 women and children and the dogs go by on the far end and
26 chasing them in one direction so that the other hunters
27 can get them. When they do that, they make sure they
28 don't get too close to the caribous when they chase them
29 towards the men that are in the man-hole, and they yell
30 as loud as they can so they distract them to go to the

S. Oliktoak

1 hunters that are hiding, and when they get in the range
2 they start shooting them with their bow and arrows.

3 In the winter they used to
4 follow the days and when the days start getting longer
5 like nowadays, about the time of the year like this,
6 they start going towards the ocean to the salt water,
7 to the ice. They make caribou clothes in those short
8 days and then they go to the ice in the ocean, and
9 from there they go to places where there are a lot of
10 breathing holes for the seals, and they stay around
11 there until they cannot get any more seals out of that
12 one, then they move to another area for more seals.

13 Those days when their life
14 was hard they used to share food with each other, share
15 food, and when their friends or relatives have more
16 food than the other when they run out they used to
17 borrow or they used to share with the other families.

18 In those days when life was
19 hard, they never throw away anything that they use.
20 Sometimes when the soles of a shoe is worn out, they
21 don't throw it away. They boil it and they eat it.

22 When the days are short in
23 those days they used to have seal oil lamps and they
24 try to use as less as possible seal oil to burn, and
25 when the seal oil lamp is burning during the day they
26 usually just light one side of the seal oil lamp to
27 keep the place heated. That way they try and save a
28 lot of oil from burning because sometimes they don't
29 know whether there's going to be a seal, or they won't
30 get any for a long time.

S. Oliktoak

1 In those days a lot of them
2 had no dogs. Some lucky ones used to have one or two dogs
3 and when they travel, they used to load up their little
4 sled with their belongings and the women used to be in
5 the front leading and pulling, and the dog beside them,
6 and a man has to be, the man is pulling, he's the power
7 man so he has to stay in the back and pull the sled.

8 Before nightfall when it's time
9 to camp they used to leave their wives behind with
10 their belongings and look for a place to build a snow
11 house. They find out when her mother tell her all those
12 stories, and now when she got older -- when he got
13 older, I'm sorry. Now he'd like to talk about ^{the} people in
14 the village.

15 As I got older I started support-
16 ing myself, we used to travel and hunt for ourselves. In
17 those days we didn't have much white food, white man's
18 food, so we used to live off the land most of the time.
19 The ocean. Even though we used to suffer in those
20 days, we used to survive; but nowadays they don't suffer
21 any more.

22 Now they don't suffer any more
23 because they got proper weapons, they got proper tools
24 to hunt with, and they can feed their family better that
25 way. Right now we plan all kinds of activities we
26 can do. We used to -- we never used to plan in the old
27 days but now we always planning what we want to do for
28 the next day. Now we start thinking and planning for
29 ourselves, and now the oil companies are coming in.
30 I've got a feeling that the people after us are going to

S. Oliktoak

1 be the ones that are going to suffer because we might
2 have to go back to the old days of hunting.

3 Now we start thinking about
4 those things because we don't want our children and our
5 children's children to suffer because our ancestors
6 have suffered a lot, and we come this far and that's
7 the reason why we shouldn't have any oil drilling for
8 around here.

9 The people in Canada work, the
10 native people start working for oil companies sometimes.
11 Sure, they make a lot of money but that money doesn't
12 last. It finishes. Now we start beginning to see
13 that. The villages are growing, the people are growing,
14 there is more people coming in, and we know that too
15 the animals are doing the same thing. There will be
16 more animals that way it keeps up the livelihood. The
17 more people there is, the more animals there is, and we
18 have more to eat.

19 If the pipeline is built and
20 it's going to be left on the land, it's not going to
21 be moved anywhere else, it's going to spoil the land
22 it's on, and if one oil company starts working, the other
23 oil companies wants to go too, so if one goes, then every-
24 body is going to go later. That's going to harm the
25 country. It's just like if one -- I guess he's putting
26 it this way -- if one person can set traps and get fox
27 for a living, everybody else can do the same thing.

28 If an oil spill occurs it's
29 going to do a lot of damage and the animals will be
30 extinct in the ocean. Even on the land if the spill

S. Oliktok
J. Memoganak

1 is not stopped in time, most -- some part of that land
2 is going to be spiled for good and it won't grow again.
3 I am thinking now that the reason why I said that is
4 because if those things starts, then the Eskimos that
5 are after us will have to go back to the old way of
6 living. Even though we don't want them to drill, we
7 know that they're still going to go ahead anyway. But
8 at least we've said our point, knowing that we've tried.
9 That's the reason why we're trying to help our neighbors
10 like in Tuk and Paulatuk and Sachs, that are using the
11 ocean too, that if the oil company starts working they
12 should be very careful of what they're doing to the ocean.

13 If the oil companies are working
14 -- are going to be working, they should plan and should
15 really study everything before they ever go ahead. They
16 always tell us that they know every trick to stop the
17 blowouts and all that, but they should know everything
18 before they make their step.

19 We help each other, but the
20 only way we can help each other is by talking and that's
21 the only strength we have is our tongue. That's all he
22 have to say.

23 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you
24 very much.

(WITNESS ASIDE)

25
26 JIMMY MEMOGANAK, resumed:

27 THE INTERPRETER: Jimmy would
28 like to say a few more words. I never work in any
29 big business all right, but the only time I work is
30 in the summertime with Tom Smith. My job is to help

J. Memoganak

1 Tom Smith study the seals to see if they're in good
2 condition, see if there's no sickness in them, and they
3 are the food of the people and they are the income of
4 the people, and they use that seal all year around,
5 for food and for cash.

6 We used to study the seals in
7 their pupping season to see how many pups they can have.
8 When we find breathing holes, that is for pupping, we
9 used to leave them alone because we know that seal hole
10 is going to be used by a female to raise a young one.
11 The only place we mostly study the seals is on the leads
12 where it cracks and that is mainly the living areas of
13 the seals. When we find a seal breathing hole, we study
14 it before we know what's going on. We study the size of
15 the hole, the thickness of the ice, and how much air
16 was taken from it. When we find an area that is good
17 for studying seals, we pitch up a tent on one of the seal
18 holes and we stay overnight and we record all the
19 activities they do in the water.

20 When you put a tape recorder
21 into the seal hole and study it, you're reading the
22 seals that are within a one-mile radius, and even though
23 there is a lot of seals in water, you can listen to them
24 what's going on and you can tell what they are doing,
25 when they are scratching the ice, when they are
26 cleaning their holes, and when they are fighting and
27 everything.

28 The year before was the only
29 year that the seals were really poor, skinny.

30 THE COMMISSIONER: 1974, was it

J. Memoganak

1 that the seals were really poor?

2 A Two years ago, yes.

3 Q And that was a bad summer.

4 A Yes. When we find out
5 that they were poor, we used to go to the rough ices
6 and we used to listen to them from there. When we
7 are listening to them in the rough ice where they have
8 feeding areas, you can hear them constantly fighting
9 and the ones that are poor always loses out. WE find
10 some seals that are dead in their breathing holes. Those
11 are the ones that lose out on the fight, runs away and
12 never moves again from a seal hole. We find a few
13 like that last two years ago.

14 They went to Coppermine four
15 years ago to study there, but they didn't have any luck
16 because they went there when there was no seals. The
17 only time they can study is when they get seals, and the
18 only seals they get they find that they've got germs and
19 sickness in their lungs. When they came back from
20 Coppermine they take samples of only the young seals,
21 and those young seals were the ones who had the same
22 kind of sickness they had in Coppermine.

23 Last year the seals, the carcass,
24 lungs, heart, and livers were really in good condition.
25 This year is the same thing, it's been good. This
26 summer in Minto the seals were extremely good. They
27 take specimens of all the seals that they get in Minto,
28 and here. When we got to Minto that summer, last
29 summer we arrived just in time to take specimens of
30 the two whales they got. They were both females,

J. Memoganak
G. Hologak

but they didn't have any young.

When they take all the muktuk out of the carcass they take specimens from the two whales. He opened both. They take blubber from the whales, they took some meat from the whales, the lungs, they took the liver, they took every part of the body, a piece, and they send them out to their laboratory. When he get the results from the laboratory in Montreal he find out that one of them had cancer.

I guess that's about all I can tell you for now.

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you very much, Mr. Banksland.

(WITNESS ASIDE)

GUY HOLOGAK, sworn:

THE INTERPRETER: This gentleman here is Guy Hologak.

When I was young I started to remember when I was with my parents. I was a young fellow in those days, I started remembering the way of life and hunting. When I was young that time I remember that Charlie Kilolaitak and Mark were older than me when I was young, and I guess I was almost the same age as Helen Kalvak, and I don't remember who was older than us in those days.

In those days I remember the people used to hunt caribous in the land. When they finished hunting caribous, they used to spread out a little bit and in the mid-winter the people start getting

G. Hologak

1 together, and when they got together they stayed together
2 until -- they stayed together in those days, they used
3 to travel together looking for a place where there is
4 a lot of breathing holes for seals, and they hunt
5 seals like that. When they were hunting seals they
6 used to run into bad weather, blizzards, wind, it's
7 cold, people used to get together and they'd dance
8 drum dances to pass the time so they danced like that
9 to make it a weather dance, I guess. So they pass the
10 time like they dance.

11 From there they wait for the
12 good weather. Sometimes in the bad weather like that
13 they go to the big place they call Community Hall, big
14 house and when they going to start drum dancing they
15 used to fight over the drum because some songs are
16 pretty long and they want to dance first, so when they
17 want to dance first they start fighting over the drum,
18 and sometimes some people start getting mad at each
19 other, that's when they start fighting.

20 Sometimes when two people are
21 fighting too long for the drum they used to be punched
22 out, they used to get black eyes and everything. When
23 they fight like that, they don't back up or they don't
24 try and protect themselves because when they get mad like
25 that, when they start punching each other they don't
26 run away or they don't protect their face. That's to
27 prove that you are tough enough to stand the pain so
28 you could dance first.

29 In those days they repeat that
30 every year. They go back on the land in the summer and

G. Hologak

1 in the winter they go back to the ocean. The reason
 2 why they do that in those days is because they never used
 3 to trap and they never used
 3 / to travel much. The only source of living they used to
 4 do was sealing. In those times when it got warm in the
 5 springtime, that's when he was young that's the first
 6 time he saw his first white man. The first white man
 7 he ever saw was Billy Banksland and his partner, Mr.
 8 Steffanson. That's the first time they saw a match being
 9 used by white people, and they were really happy when
 10 Steffanson gave them a hunting^{tin} cans.

11 THE COMMISSIONER: Gave them
 12 what?

13 THE INTERPRETER: Hunting tin
 14 cans. Snow knife, I'm sorry.

15 THE COMMISSIONER: What was that?

16 THE INTERPRETER: It was snow
 17 knife, not hunting^{tin} cans. I misunderstood him. That was
 18 the first time they ever saw or were given matches and
 19 snow knives.

20 THE COMMISSIONER: Snow knives?

21 THE INTERPRETER: Snow knives.
 22 Real knife, you know, not a copper or antler knife, but
 23 the first time they ever seen a snow knife, made of steel.

24 That time he remember the only
 25 knives they used to have was the antlers of the caribous.
 26 I guess I don't remember very well, probably the following
 27 year or the year after another white man came with
 28 Charlie Klengenber. That time when Charlie was here
 29 he been trading, he been buying some clothing, caribou
 30 and seal clothes, and when he went back, I don't know --

G. Hologak

1 when he went back to his camp, I guess, he been forget-
2 ting one ice saw, you know those big ones. When the
3 Eskimos find out that he left it behind the Eskimos
4 took it and cut it up in pieces to make snow knives or
5 knives, and that's the time -- that's the first time
6 they ever had a real weapon.

7 The following year people start
8 travelling and while they were travelling, when they
9 camp, I guess, two men started fighting over a woman.
10 That other man was trying to protect his wife. The
11 other man was trying to steal that guy's wife, and he
12 finally took the wife of that man.

13 Then the following year I
14 started hunting and that's the first time in my life
15 I ever got caribous with a bow and arrow. I must have
16 got about nine or 10 or 11 at that time. Then in the
17 later years he started, he was hunting, more white
18 people started coming in and that's the time he saw his
19 first rifle. That's the first time he saw a musket--
20 rifles, eh? Musket rifles.

21 In those years when they start
22 getting their first rifles they had a lot of shells so
23 they were slaughtering caribous in those days and that's
24 the reason why in those days they ran out of caribou.
25 The caribou were extinct for a while in those days.
26 That's when they first get their rifles they got too
27 smart, they kill them off.

28 Then a few years back the cari-
29 bous went back to their regular routine, there's a lot
30 of caribous now. He says that's all he's going to tell

G. Hologak
G. Okheena

1 for now. If he tells every detail it's going to take
2 too long.

3 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you.
4 I believe we'll stop for supper now. We'll come back
5 at 7:30 and then these gentlemen who are at the table,
6 we'll hear from you then, if that's all right.

7 (WITNESS ASIDE)

8 (PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED AT 5:15 P.M.)

9 (PROCEEDINGS RESUMED AT 7:55 P.M.)

10 THE COMMISSIONER: I'll call the
11 hearing to order again.

12
13 GEORGE OKHEENA, sworn:

14 THE INTERPRETER: George Okheena
15 says he wants to say what he thinks. He wants to say a
16 little bit about oil drillings and offshore drillings,
17 even though it's a little bit short he want to make a
18 comment on it.

19 Also these old-timers they been
20 telling stories all day about you know everything from
21 their background from our ancestors, and so himself, he
22 want to make a comment about this oil drilling and offshore
23 drilling. He said that someone announced so many times
24 about this offshore drilling, what you call, seismic
25 crews and everything and so on. He said it doesn't seem
26 to be the way they talking about it, these Oil Committees
27 and so on. He thinks to himself that offshore drilling
28 really a dangerous thing to do in his own mind, he said
29 he is going to talk about it, even though he's not really
30 expert.

G. Okheena

1 He said around this country
2 on Victoria Island people always they make a living off
3 hunting, same as the way people are in Holman Island,
4 they make a living off hunting and fishing. He said
5 even though nowadays we don't use any dog team any more,
6 but skidoos really expensive nowadays, and going up
7 the prices and we can't afford to pay them, sometime
8 we have to go a long ways to go out in search for foxes
9 or seals, even though we get sometime really hard time
10 to find where to go out hunting.

11 He said also if this activity
12 took place in our country they going to spoil everything,
13 our hunting areas and we got no jobs at the present
14 time, and we going to get a really hard time ahead for
15 us, I think, in this country.

16 Another thing he said, we going
17 to get hard time to find food. The native food around
18 here, the wildlife like caribous and fish, even we never
19 get anything for himself. We make our living off the
20 land as it is today. He said if a blowout occurs in
21 where they are drilling in offshore drilling there's a
22 lot of things that seals in the springtime, there's all
23 kinds of cracks, and the ducks, all these animals will
24 be extinct. I mean some ducks, the first ones that's
25 the ones that will die off right away if the oil start
26 floating in these cracks in the current.

27 He said every time some people
28 from the south came in here to have meeting about all
29 kinds of equipment they have, and they start explaining
30 that, they get good equipment to clean up the gas or

G. Okheena

1 anything like that, but he say that's the kind of thing
2 he's really worried about. I don't think they will
3 really clean it up. That's what he thinks because he's
4 not sure how much they going to clean up, once the oil
5 blowout in the ocean.

6 Sometime in breakup time all
7 of a sudden ice, it went way out and then start coming
8 back, the oil mixed up with the old ice, and this
9 landfast ice, when it start coming in there's no water
10 to see when they start coming to the shore. He said
11 when they start travelling when they first went out
12 again, the second time when he comes somehow they pass
13 away inside the sound and still come in, that's the way
14 it is in Victoria Island -- I mean Prince Albert Sound.

15 Not only him that he worries
16 about that offshore drilling, I think also all over like
17 Tuk people, or like Paulatuk or Sachs people, I think
18 the same thing, they really worried about it because
19 they make a living off the sea mostly, that's their
20 main resource coming from the sea.

21 Even though we have to spend
22 maybe a few dollars to go out hunting, buy new skidoos,
23 and gas to go out hunting but even that we're lucky
24 around here because we can get all the meat we want
25 every time when we go out hunting.

26 He said if we give up our
27 land right away before we think anything what we should
28 think about, to these oil companies, we're going to
29 get a really hard time ahead for us to make a living
30 in this country, in this Victoria Island.

G. Okheena
J. Kuneyuna

1 The food from the south start
2 coming, they will be really expensive to buy from the
3 store. He was very glad you people come in from south
4 to hear us what we have to say, even though we didn't
5 have very much to say, and now he got nothing else to
6 say so far.

7 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you,
8 sir.

9 (WITNESS ASIDE)

10
11 JOHN KUNEYUNA, sworn:

12 THE INTERPRETER: John Kuneyuna
13 is the next. He said also he want to talk about that
14 offshore drilling. He heard about it also quite a few
15 times, he heard about this oil offshore drilling from
16 the people from the south. If any blowout occurs, he
17 said that he's pretty sure that all sea mammals will die
18 off right away as soon as the oil starts to spread all
19 over the ocean.

20 He was saying every summer that
21 comes, all the people in Holman Island they go out
22 sealing. That's also their main resource, that's what
23 it coming from, seals. Every summer around the first
24 week of July he go for char fishing around the coast,
25 and he knows that two or three years ago, or four years
26 ago, that time there was a Power House overflow in the
27 tank and that oil go into the bay from up there, and
28 when the summer comes we had hard time to get fish in
29 the first part of July from that little oil spill.

30 He said that time, that same

J. Kuneyuna
S. Kataoyak

1 summer the people have to go a long ways to go for fish-
2 ing, like about 20 miles, 30 miles from settlement.
3 He wanted to really support the people, even though they
4 are not close from here, those from Tuk people, I think
5 they do the same thing, they make a living off the sea
6 fishing and whaling, and also he like to support these
7 people because they know how it is, because those natives
8 they live off the land, most of them at Tuk too.

9 Also he heard about when the
10 Western Arctic people come around, he used to hear about
11 lots of whales in Tuk, like Tuk and Richardson Island.
12 Since then last few summers, this summer he saw first
13 time in his life he see big bunch of whales close to
14 the main shore of Victoria Island. As an example he
15 thinks that they getting away from where they used to
16 be from Tuk, I think he said those seismic crew, they
17 started chasing these whales this way. He heard about
18 the Tuk people, they are mainly fishing, that's their
19 life in Tuk.

20 He say also that once a blowout
21 occurs, all these fish and the whales and seals will be
22 really affected by oil. That's all he have to say for
23 now until what he thinks about later on.

24 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you.

25 (WITNESS ASIDE)

26
27 SIMON KATAOYAK, resumed:

28 THE INTERPRETER: Simon Kataoyak
29 is next.

30 THE WITNESS: One other thing

S. Kataoyak

1 I'd like to point out to you, when there's not much
2 speakers, is another thing that makes the people proud
3 on Holman Island is the way they run their own Holman
4 Eskimo Co-Op. It's another livelihood of theirs. They
5 own it, and I'd just like to put in a few words on
6 that because it's involved with the living of Holman
7 Island.

8 In 1961 it started with six
9 people, you know, these six people were the ones that
10 started the Co-Op, as members, and their goal was to
11 make some products that could be carried out through
12 the people, the people can make them and sell them.
13 These six people find out that by working together, stick-
14 -ing together, they can support themselves.

15 In those days they had to think
16 lots before they started that Co-Op because they had to
17 start a Co-Op, otherwise they would be on welfare. These
18 six people were too proud to go on welfare, so what they
19 did was they started a little Co-Op by starting with
20 sealskin tapestries.

21 THE COMMISSIONER: Starting with?

22 A Sealskin tapestries. From
23 there they didn't pay wages at all, they had -- I don't
24 think the workers ever been paid ever since, ^{well,} they started
25 paying wages in 1964, after they pay up their loan and
26 after they have enough money aside to start the operation.
27 From there it started getting more members and it started
28 to grow, and right now it's on the size that it's well
29 enough to support its members throughout the year. We
30 are happy with that. If it wasn't for the Co-Op, I guess,

S. Kataoyak
Mrs. E. Malgokak

1 most of the women would have nothing to do. Probably
2 the only income they would have was their family allow-
3 ance; but with this they know very well that this Co-Op
4 is their own and they make use of it, and they are
5 proud of it. That's one thing I'm proud to say because
6 I worked for them for ten years.

7 That's all I wanted to tell
8 you because this is another reason why Holman Island
9 is proud of itself because they are trying and struggling
10 to stay out of welfare. Thank you.

11 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you.

12 (WITNESS ASIDE)

13
14 MRS. ELSIE MALGOKAK, sworn:

15 THE INTERPRETER: Elsie Malgokak
16 want to take about her life also. She doesn't want to
17 use her name "Alikamik" because there's a lot of
18 Alikamiks in this town. They always make a mistake
19 when they say Alikamik, her or the other one, that's why
20 she call herself Elsie Malgokak.

21 She's going to tell about --
22 she's going to make it short. She says since she start
23 to remember her parents, as soon as inland dries up she
24 used to walk around Victoria Island since she started
25 to remember, hunting caribous. She said when it's
26 bad weather once they go inland they used to go out
27 to fish traps and harpooning the fish. They made a
28 fish trap in the rivers when it's bad weather for
29 hunting caribous, and they used what they call it,
30 jigging rod to make them drift out; and jiggle like this

Mrs. E. Malgokak

1 to get fish. That's the way they make a living inland.

2 In the old time that time when
3 they used to go inland, when they are ready, they wait
4 for the fall time to go on the coast, they started
5 getting ready for everything. She said also when the
6 caribou start migrating north, everybody used to get
7 up early in the morning and start killing some caribous.
8 She said when they are finished hunting caribou inland
9 everybody gathered in one place and started to make
10 clothing for the winter, and when they are finished
11 making clothing, they started to head for the coast.
12 AT the coast everybody start sealing right away when
13 they finished their snow houses, with the harpoons.

14 They used to go out one place
15 and then they go to the next camp, they look for where
16 the seals are. Like in one place, and when they get
17 to where the seals get scarce, they go a little bit
18 farther, they leave the first camp and they make the
19 next camp. Also when there are some people hunting,
20 polar bear came, when they start hunting some people
21 there had only two dogs, one dog they go out to Nelson
22 Head to hunt polar bears. Once they get to the Nelson
23 Head, the hunters they started getting polar bears and
24 they started drag the meat home and some of them, they
25 got only one dog, two dogs, even though the man have
26 to drag himself, walking all the way down to Banks
27 Island.

28 Those hunters are in old time
29 the people are really tough. They never seem to get
30 tired, even though they have to walk long ways across

Mrs. E. Malgokak

1 to Nelson Head, and they usually only take one pair of
2 shoes to wear, and the other one, two pair of shoes
3 actually they take, they only pack it, that's all they
4 take, and their bow and arrows.

5 Her dad left to take maybe
6 10 days or 12 days he stay away when he start hunting
7 polar bears. She say herself sometime she start crying
8 for her dad. Once they get through with hunting
9 polar bears, all the hunters they have to go back,
10 they have lots of polar bear meat and they bring lots
11 of meat to the settlement.

12 She going to tell about her
13 dad, how he tracked down one polar bear. She says early
14 in the morning he started to track the polar bear when
15 ^{sun} start just the/was/climbing up and he caught up to that polar bear,
16 when the sun start going down on sunset. She said that
17 those people, even though they got not too many dogs that
18 time, these people when they got polar bear, they carry
19 big loads and they bring lots of meat to the settlement.

20 She says her memory is really
21 bad, she keep forgetting the story. That's all she have
22 to say right now.

23 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you.

24 (WITNESS ASIDE)

25 MISS LANE: Mr. Commissioner,
26 while there's a pause I wonder if I could enter the
27 land use map as an exhibit, please?

28 THE COMMISSIONER: All right.

29 (LAND USE MAPE OF HOLMAN RESIDENTS MARKED EXHIBIT
30 C-249)

W. Goose

1 WALLACE GOOSE, unsworn:

2 THE WITNESS: I'd like to point
3 out before the people came into Holman Island, in the
4 map where they used to live at that time and since I
5 came up from Coppermine since 1940, I'd like to point
6 out where they used to live.

7 THE COMMISSIONER: All right.

8 THE WITNESS: At that time since
9 I came up to Holman Island, at that time I was only 18
10 years old when I get to Holman. I used to know the
11 people who used to live maybe 30 miles east or west of
12 here. Each little settlement, like two families in
13 one place, and the other families, maybe four or five
14 families lived together. I like to point out in the
15 map.

16 I came up here to Holman
17 Island, There were three families here at that time
18 at Holman Island when I came into, and there was a
19 family living --

20 THE COMMISSIONER: There were
21 three families in Holman Island in 1940?

22 A Yes. There was only three
23 families at that time in 1940, first time I get here.
24 It was my parents and my wife's parents and old Mark's,
25 he lives also at that time. Since then some people
26 start living at Eiluk(?) ^{near} Paulatuk, they live around
27 here, eh. They live in here in little (?)
28 that's these people they were at that time, all were
29 spread out, eh, and around here, that old fellow around
30 there he used to live there at that time.

W. Goose

1 THE COMMISSIONER: You're
2 pointing to various locations on the perimeter of
3 Prince Albert Sound.

4 A And some of them here in
5 Minto Inlet, there was about, Kugiak(?) right there,
6 Kugiak, that's the name of it on Minto Inlet. Also
7 about maybe six families live there in that time.

8 Another family they used to
9 live in here. Another, Roy, he was born here, that's
10 why he was just the only family there. All these,
11 that's where they used to live at that time.

12 Q You're pointing to
13 various locations around Minto Inlet and Walker Bay.

14 A Yes, Walker Bay, and
15 then there's one time the Hudson's Bay used to be there
16 at that time. When I came up in 1940 they were moving
17 to Holman Island, and by the time I get there they had
18 a little store up, they took it down from Walker Bay and
19 moved it here, with the R.C. Mission. There was only
20 two buildings at that time.

21 Afterwards I used to remember
22 at that time that me and my brother had hard time to
23 get shells. We have to save the shells, so even though
24 I'd have to get grouse, we'd start shooting around just
25 for nothing. According to what I know, old Mark there
26 he used to go out with three shots, go out sealing with
27 three shots. He used to come by with three seals. He
28 was a real good shot at that time. I know he was a real
29 good shot with 30-30. I remember his rifle was a carbine.
30 Every shot I'm pretty sure he going to hit it, you know,

W. Goose

1 when he started in -- old Mark.

2 He used to live way in here,
3 eh. From there he went to this place to get married,
4 so from there he live there for quite a while until
5 the government told us to gather here if we want to get
6 real housing, they call it, they want to gather us there
7 at that time. But some of the people, they kind of
8 encourage the government to build their little housing
9 in here and there, where the good hunting ground is, so
10 the government they told the natives, the people, said
11 it would cost too much to bring the houses and the fuel,
12 so they want them to be in one settlement so they say
13 no problem to get the fuel from the south, so everything
14 we need will be gathered there anyway.

15 Q They gathered you together
16 at Holman?

17 A '63, right, they cross here
18 in 1964, they moved the settlement. It was the first
19 time, we call it match-box house, was started building
20 across the bay. Then from there they move it to the
21 settlement here.

22 Q Where did they bring you
23 in '61?

24 A From across the bay,
25 across the bay there.

26 Q Oh, I see.

27 A Because it was too rough
28 across there, they told us to build houses, and not
29 enough room. At that time the people were so happy,
30 because they were all spread out and every time Christmas

W. Goose
S. Oliktoak

1 time or Easter time, they used to go for trading same
2 time. We used to have a good time competing our dog
3 teams because there was some people had really good
4 dogs, and also myself, I used to have really good dogs,
5 but next to the best one too sometimes I used to race
6 some of my good dogs. We really enjoyed that time,
7 there was no booze, nothing at that time, we never seen
8 about anything, only the feast.

9 (WITNESS ASIDE)

10
11 SAM OLIKTOAK, resumed:

12 THE INTERPRETER: O.K., Sam
13 Oliktoak again.

14 That time again he used
15 to live from about maybe 30 miles or rather about 100
16 miles from Holman Island, that's where he used to live
17 before he moved to Holman Island. About here is where
18 he used to live. He got no white man at that time.

19 He wanted to tell about Minto
20 Inlet, he used to live there ten years since he moved --
21 before he moved to Holman Island. He said there was
22 lots of -- it was closer to hunting caribou at that
23 time; and the Fish Lake right close by. It was one of
24 the best place for fishing, and the fall time when the
25 freezeup, the Fish Lake was right close by, that's why
26 he used to live there, last ten years. When he move
27 around here since Minto Inlet, every year it's getting
28 harder to go out hunting for him.

29 At that time the people used
30 to live where they know is a good hunting ground, that's

S. Oliktoak
G. Bristow

1 why the people at that time used to be really happy
2 before they moved to Holman. At that time on the trap
3 they used to have a good trapline. People used to stay
4 where they don't have to go far from their own settlement,
5 like Ameto Lake or Holyoak, the people they got lots of
6 room for traps, everybody was really happy at that time.

7 He say now really change
8 everything because the government order the people to
9 stay in the one place and he wouldn't go back to that
10 life again. Every year it's getting to be harder and
11 harder for them.

12 That's all he have to say till
13 right now.

14 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you.

15 (WITNESS ASIDE)

16
17 GARY BRISTOW, sworn:

18 THE WITNESS: I just wanted to
19 say a few words about my relationships with the people
20 and some of the observations I have made of being with
21 the people.

22 I've been in Holman -- I came
23 to Holman about over four years I've been in Holman, and
24 in that time I've done a lot of travelling with the
25 people and I've seen a lot of the country that the people
26 are talking about. I've been with the people hunting
27 seals, hunting ducks, trapping foxes, and I've seen the
28 way their life is. There's a possibility of an oil
29 spill from drilling in the Beaufort Sea; that has
30 possibilities of destroying the animals and birds and all

G. Bristow
C. Kitologitak

1 forms of wildlife. These people are very proud people,
2 they are proud of their way of life. They're an honest
3 people, honest because the land is honest to them. Any
4 changes that will be caused by loss of wildlife on the
5 land will destroy the proud and honest qualities of
6 these people, and I do not want to see their free,
7 happy life destroyed.

8 Therefore I do not think that
9 enough thought and questions have been raised regarding
10 the possibilities of an oil spill.

11 Thank you.

12 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you.

13 (WITNESS ASIDE)

14
15 CHARLIE KITOLOGITAK, resumed:

16 THE INTERPRETER: This old
17 man sat here because he wanted to -- he thought of some
18 old-time livelihood and he wants to say a little more
19 about it. He wants to tell the story, a little one
20 about the people that used to live in Prince Albert
21 Sound. These people that used to live, there were two
22 tribes in this story. One tribe is hunting seals, also
23 the other tribe was doing the same, but while the other
24 people were still hunting seals, these other tribe went
25 to their -- to the other's camp and when they see them,
26 the children were playing outside, and they, when they
27 saw them they thought they were their fathers so they
28 went before them to meet them. When the children reached
29 these hunters from the other tribe, they noticed that
30 they were different people from the other tribe, and

C. Kitologitak

1 when they reached them the people that were hunting
2 seals killed the children that were the ones that
3 were going to them by a mistake that they weren't their
4 fathers.

5 After finished killing the
6 children they kept going to the houses and slaughtered
7 the womens. When they first reached the houses, snow
8 houses, they open the windows of all the snow houses
9 and they harpoon them from the outside of the house.
10 That was a big village, and they took almost a whole
11 day to kill them all. They go from house to house, that
12 tribe that was there, and when they get to the house
13 they look through the windows first of the snow houses
14 and anybody that's in the house, they killed.

15 They do the same thing again
16 onthe next houses they go onto, same thing; and when
17 they get to the last house they went to two women that
18 were living, and when they start opening the window of
19 the snow house, this woman and her daughter, her
20 daughter was the one that had the child at that time, at
21 that moment of the slaughtering, those two were using
22 the diapers of that child, burning them and trying to
23 keep those men out of the house from getting killed.
24 Every time the hunters want to go -- every time the
25 hunters wanted to look through the open window, the
26 women used their -- used the torch to keep those men
27 out of the way from coming in; from making a torch of
28 diapers and some of their clothing they were able to
29 keep themselves from being killed.

30 Finally the hunters couldn't

C. Kitologitak

1 get the last two, so they gave up on them. When they
2 have killed most of those women on the other tribe,
3 those men give up on those two women and they decided
4 to go as far away from that camp, like running away
5 along the coast.

6 When the hunters of that
7 tribe reached home, they find their wives all killed
8 except the two. When they find that out they decided
9 to follow the tracks of those men that killed their
10 wives, and along the way they caught up to one of the
11 pregnant women that were with the men that were slaughter-
12 ing the women. When they catch up to that lady that was
13 left behind from that tribe, they killed her first and
14 then they kept on tracking those other men. When they
15 caught up to that women before they killed her, that
16 women know she was going to get killed so she told the
17 men that she was a good lady and was a good wife, but
18 they never listened to her, they killed that woman
19 without listening to her plea.

20 After they killed that woman
21 they continued tracking the men down that killed their
22 wives. When they finished tracking them down, when
23 they reach the camp they notice that they all gathered
24 at their Community Hall that was made of snow house,
25 and they were all dancing. All their harpoons was out-
26 side of the snow house, you know, just laying. When
27 they reached that place they were dancing so much that
28 other tribe that killed the women, when they were dancing
29 they couldn't hear from the inside so what they did
30 was they start blocking the door by piling up snow to

C. Kitlogitak

1 make sure they can't get out. After they have blocked
2 the door, they open the top of their Community Hall and
3 they start killing them, like they kill them the same
4 way they have killed their wives.

5 After they have killed all
6 of them and make sure that none of them was alive,
7 after they've done that they start going back the same
8 way as they track down their -- that other tribe.
9 Those men, after they killed that tribe, they went back
10 to the two women that were left from their tribe.

11 That's a little legend of
12 one of Prince Albert Sound.

13 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you
14 very much.

15 THE INTERPRETER: He's going
16 to tell you another story about a man named Migok.

17 This man used to wait for the
18 hunters around the house, and when they start coming
19 in with seals, he used to look for the ones that get
20 the big males, big male seals. Every time the hunters
21 get the big males, he used to take them away from the
22 hunters. He said one of the hunters that got one of
23 those big males saw that man coming, so he was getting
24 ready for him. Just before that man reach him, he
25 stopped and took one of the testicles of the male and
26 he put it in his mouth, so when he comes in he was
27 going to do something with it.

28 This hunter that took the
29 testicles out of that seal was so mad with that man
30 that was always taking the males from every

C. Kitologitak
B. Goose

1 hunter that gets a male, he asked this man, "Look, I
2 have one of my testicles in my mouth. Why don't you
3 cut yours and put it in your mouth too?"

4 So without waiting, without
5 even thinking, this man that always takes the males
6 from the hunters actually cut his own testicles and he
7 put in his mouth, and when he was trying to speak
8 he couldn't speak any more because he was running out
9 of blood. So that's the way he got rid of that male-
10 snatcher.

11 That's the end of that little
12 story.

13 THE COMMISSIONER: I guess
14 that's a story with a happy ending.

15 (LAUGHTER)

16 (WITNESS ASIDE)

17
18 BILL GOOSE, resumed:

19 THE WITNESS: I said something
20 but I think I missed out on a few of the things that
21 are really important to us Inuit people.

22 First of all I'd like to talk
23 about the way of life. I work locally every-day job
24 five days a week, but on the weekends I like to go out
25 hunting, I like to go out sealing, but I don't want to
26 lose this privilege of going out sealing on weekends.
27 During my holidays I like to go out on the sea ice and
28 also on the land to go hunting caribou, and I want my
29 children to do the same thing. It's a happy life to
30 live an Eskimo life, to be able to have a job and to go

B. Goose
D. Kanayok

1 out and hunt whatever is available around there,
2 the settlement.

3 I believe that if an oil blow-
4 out occurs in one of the offshore drills, this will
5 create a big change. I want to be able to do the same
6 thing that I'm doing now, like most of the Inuit people,
7 to be able to have that free time to enjoy the nature.
8 But the southern oriented people, the southern people
9 they have a great push on the north for they intend to
10 endanger this free time of our Inuit people, and destroy
11 our privilege from taking our free time to go out hunt-
12 ing. I believe that -- and we all know that we live
13 in an atomic age where there is, I believe, an inventor
14 can come up with a different source of way to take the
15 oil out other than having to build a pipeline.

16 The second thing is on the
17 land claims. I believe I.T.C. was on their presentation
18 to the government on the land claims proposal, and it's
19 going to take some time before things start to happen,
20 and this pipeline, I don't know when it's going to take
21 place but my concern is that I'd like to see the land
22 claim settlement first happening before the pipeline.

23 That's all I have to say.

24 (WITNESS ASIDE)

25
26 DAVID KANAYOK, sworn:

27 THE INTERPRETER: Here is David
28 Kanayok.

29 THE WITNESS: I've been listen-
30 ing to the people talking here, the way they feel about

D. Kanayok
J. Kuneyuna

1 their land, how it's going to hurt them if the oil
2 company comes. If the oil company comes, if they start
3 putting the pipeline, everything is going to go upside
4 down. If there is more people from the States, if
5 they come they're going to bring some drugs and booze
6 to the people here.

7 The people here, the trappers,
8 they're really good trappers; but me, I don't trap, I
9 just make living^{and work} in the village here. They make more
10 than I get here. I work for a seismic crew many times
11 and I always run into men taking drugs in their camp,
12 and they always want to treat the Eskimo for something.

13 My case is not only for the
14 lands people, they're fighting over^{for} themselves too.
15 They don't want to lose their life.

16 That's all I have to say right
17 now.

18 (WITNESS ASIDE)

19
20 JOHN KUNEYUNA, resumed:

21 THE INTERPRETER: Here is John
22 Kuneyuna. I would like to make a little speech about
23 land claims.

24 Another thing is I.T.C. came
25 over a few times to explain about land claims and land
26 settlements, and I have forgotten a little bit about
27 that. I didn't make any speech on it before. I.T.C.
28 was telling us how to mark our land how we used it,
29 they wanted us to mark even the ocean, how much of the
30 ocean we used and how much of the land we used.

J. Kuneyuna
W. Goose

1 That's the reason why I am
2 saying this, because if the two holes that they are
3 planning to drill in Tuk, it might be the place where
4 the people are mainly hunting for bears or seals. The
5 reason why I'm saying this is because if Tuk people
6 are using a part of that country, if an oil spill occurs
7 then what will happen is the livelihood of Tuk is going
8 to be spoiled because if that oil spill is running loose
9 and it's not controlled, well the whales are the main
10 resource of Tuk, and seals, and the whales might move
11 to some other areas and it wouldn't be good because Tuk
12 would be out of whales and seals.

13 He hasn't got much more to
14 say but he would like to thank Judge Berger for coming
15 and listening to us.

16 (WITNESS ASIDE)

17
18 WALLACE GOOSE, resumed:

19 THE WITNESS: I'd like to say
20 a few words about land claims proposal. I've been
21 involved with this since the beginning of the I.T.C.
22 in 1971. Since then I've been all over Eastern Arctic
23 and way down to Ottawa quite a few times with these
24 people, Negotiating Committees. Even though I was sorry
25 that Robert wasn't here, he is Negotiating Committee,
26 that was his job to explain it. He was not here because
27 his dad got sick in Ottawa the last time when we were
28 there. All of a sudden he changed the climate and
29 I think he got sick, he was walking around the street
30 just bare jacket in the rain.

W. Goose

1 It's a funny thing to see rain
2 around here when there was a 20 to 30 below zero, when
3 we get down there it started raining. I was sorry to
4 see that old man got sick there.

5 So I would like to say a few
6 words about that settlement of land claim proposal that
7 the people would like to see. The first thing, the land
8 claims should be first before all these things happening
9 in the north. Like pipeline, seismic crews, everything
10 because to ensure our way of life after the settlement
11 of land claims, that means we ensure our own way of
12 life in the north. Even though we are not stingy for
13 this, our country, this is a big country. This north is
14 so rich we know we can't develop the country ourselves,
15 and we need southern people to develop this country.

16 Also we would like to be invol-
17 ved when we start developing this country because we
18 can develop with these southern people. We know that they
19 need oil the same all over they're short of oil. We
20 don't want to see southern people short of oil because
21 in the wintertime some other places they are really
22 cold too, I know, I been in south. All these people, we
23 are Canadians, we should be involved in this country
24 together.

25 So only way we can do it is
26 unite together with Eskimos and Indians and white
27 people, only way we can develop this country, because
28 really rich country according to the scientists in the
29 north, because there's all kinds of gas we heard about
30 in Tuk, even Banks Island. We are not stingy for this

W. Goose
S. Oliktoak

1 country. That's the trouble, because we really endanger
2 our way of life.

3 Then we would like to see the
4 thing, right now the settlement of land claims before
5 all these things occurs. That's all I have to say for
6 now.

7 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you
8 very much.

9 (WITNESS ASIDE)

10

11 SAM OLIKTOAK, resumed:

12 THE INTERPRETER: This gentleman
13 wants to say a little more. His name is Sam Oliktoak.

14 Nowadays when we are living
15 we heard about oil companies and we start thinking about
16 our future, our Eskimo future, and white man's future.

17 We know very well that we are
18 all using fuel oil. We are all using fuel, same thing.
19 Those two pipelines that are being drawn on the map,
20 it's affecting both Indians and Eskimos' hunting grounds.
21 Right now when the people are hunting, they're having no
22 hard times, they are hunting on their free will and they
23 are doing a good job of it.

24 The reason why I'm saying this
25 is because I would like to see the white people, the
26 Indians and Eskimos, get together and work on this
27 situation. The reason why I'm saying this is that if
28 we all work together and look to the future the brighter
29 way, we all will live a better life, and we all know
30 that we don't live by ourselves, we live with the help

S. Oliktoak
D. Kanayok

1 of the Lord, we always live. That's all I have to say.

2 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you.

3 (WITNESS ASIDE)

4
5 DAVID KANAYOK, resumed:

6 THE INTERPRETER: This gentleman
7 here is David Kanayok.

8 THE WITNESS: Can I ask why
9 you want to build a pipeline in the Arctic?

10 THE COMMISSIONER: They use a
11 lot of gas in Southern Canada in big cities and to run
12 the big industries, and they have found a lot of gas
13 in the Mackenzie Delta so they want to build a pipeline
14 to carry that gas across Canada to people who live in
15 the south who need it.

16 Now, the Government of Canada
17 says, "Well, if we build a gas pipeline to bring gas
18 from the Arctic to Southern Canada, then we'll build
19 an oil pipeline after that to bring oil from the Arctic
20 to Southern Canada," and that's why they want to build
21 the pipeline.

22 We're here to see what you
23 have to say, you people who live here have to say about
24 the project, and then the government, when they have got
25 my report and the report of the Energy Board, will decide
26 what to do about it. I have the feeling I said this
27 before, but I'm trying to make it as simple as I can
28 but if you say "Why do they want to build a pipeline
29 from the Arctic?" that's why we're here,

30 My job is to make sure that

D. Kanayok

1 the Government of Canada is in a position to make an
 2 informed judgment about this. What you people have
 3 to say is important to me because whatever decision is
 4 made is one that you, who were born here in the north
 5 and will spend your lives here in the north, whatever
 6 decision is made is a decision that you will have to
 7 live with for the rest of your lives. It's important
 8 to you, and what you have to say is important to me.

9 A Thanks.

10 (WITNESS ASIDE)

11 THE COMMISSIONER: I think that
 12 we've had a very good hearing here yesterday and today.
 13 I want to thank all of you who spoke because I think I
 14 learned something from each one of you, and I know that
 15 all of us, all the people that came with me have enjoyed
 16 our stay here in Holman, and enjoyed meeting you and
 17 are grateful for your hospitality, and it's been a visit
 18 that we'll remember for a long time.

19 I have listened to what you
 20 have told me about your life and about the land and what
 21 it means to you, and I won't forget it. It's all being
 22 taped and written down, and everything that you've said
 23 at the hearings yesterday and today will be put into a
 24 book and that will be sent to you in the village so that
 25 you can read it when you wish to, and it will be avail-
 26 able to me so that as we move along I can look it up
 27 and it's a way that enables me to remember the things
 28 that you said here, and the things that you've said are
 29 very important to me.

30 I just say that I won't forget

D. Kanayok

1 the things you told me, that it's written down so I can
2 remember it and we'll be sending it to you so that you
3 will be able to remember it too.

4 So let me just thank you all
5 again on behalf of all of us who have been your guests
6 in the last two days.

7 (APPLAUSE)

8 MR. KATAOYAK: Now, from the
9 people of Holman Island to the people of Judge Berger's
10 Inquiry and Judge Berger himself, from Holman Island --

11 (PRESENTS A GIFT TO JUDGE BERGER)

12 (APPLAUSE)

13 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you very
14 much. Is it all right if I open this? I might say
15 this is addressed to:

16 "The people of the Berger Inquiry from the
17 Holman Co-Op."

18 I think that means I get to keep it.

19 (LAUGHTER)

20 Well, thank you very much,
21 that's really lovely. I don't know whether you can see
22 this or not. I want to thank you again and tell you
23 again how much we've enjoyed ourselves.

24 The Inquiry is adjourned until
25 we meet again in Sachs Harbour tomorrow afternoon, and
26 maybe those of you who would like to get a closer look
27 at this could come around. Thank you again.

28 (PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED TO MARCH 4, 1976)

29
30

347
M835 (Berger Hearings)
vol.41
Community

AUTHOR

Canada.National Energy Board
Mackenzie Valley Pipelines-
Inquiry

DATE DUE

BORROWER'S

347
M835
vol.41
Community

CA1

Z 1

-74M211

MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRY

Government
Publications

IN THE MATTER OF APPLICATIONS BY EACH OF

(a) CANADIAN ARCTIC GAS PIPELINE LIMITED FOR A
RIGHT-OF-WAY THAT MIGHT BE GRANTED ACROSS
CROWN LANDS WITHIN THE YUKON TERRITORY AND
THE NORTHWEST TERRITORIES, and

(b) FOOTHILLS PIPE LINES LTD. FOR A RIGHT-OF-WAY
THAT MIGHT BE GRANTED ACROSS CROWN LANDS
WITHIN THE NORTHWEST TERRITORIES

FOR THE PURPOSE OF A PROPOSED MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE

and

IN THE MATTER OF THE SOCIAL, ENVIRONMENTAL AND
ECONOMIC IMPACT REGIONALLY OF THE CONSTRUCTION,
OPERATION AND SUBSEQUENT ABANDONMENT OF THE ABOVE
PROPOSED PIPELINE

(Before the Honourable Mr. Justice Berger, Commissioner)

Sachs Harbour, N.W.T.

March 4, 1976

and

March 5, 1976.

PROCEEDINGS AT COMMUNITY HEARINGS

Volume 42

544
1836
VOL. 42
COMMUNITY

CANADIAN ARCTIC
GAS STUDY LTD.

MAR 21 1976

LIBRARY

APPEARANCES:

Peter Usher, Esq.,
John Bayly, Esq., and
Miss Leslie Lane,

for C.O.P.E.

John Hnatiuk, Esq.,

for Gas Consortium

Doug Rowe, Esq.,

for Canadian Arctic Gas
Pipeline Limited

5/7
1975
JAN 12
1976

I N D E XPage

WITNESSES:

Peter ESSAU	4022, 4028, 4042
Wallace LUCAS	4025
Fred CARPENTER	4026, 4041
Mrs. Susie TIMM	4032, 4039
William KIPTANA	4037
David NASOGALUAK	4045
Mrs. Agnes CARPENTER	4051
Noah ELIAS	4060
Mrs. Susie SYDNEY	4061
Mrs. Mary ELIAS	4062
Mrs. Alexandria ELIAS	4065

EXHIBITS:

C-250 Letters from Holman School Children	4025
C-251 Pixture by P. Easau of wire-entangled caribou	4060

I N D E X

Page

WITNESSES:

Jean Lou ROUSSELOT

4071, 4083

Peter ESSAU

4079, 4082,
4114, 4120

Andy CARPENTER

4092, 4116
4119, 4123

David NASOGALUAK

4109, 4115
4118

Les CARPENTER

4125

Floyd SYDNEY

4129

Roger LUCAS

4132

Stanley CARPENTER

4134

Douglas KEEVIK

4134

EXHIBITS:

C-252 Statement of J.L. Rousselot

4091

C-253 Slides of J.L. Rousselot

4091

C-254 Submission by L. Carpenter

4129

Sachs Harbour, N.W.T.

March 4, 1976.

(PROCEEDINGS RESUMED PURSUANT TO ADJOURNMENT)

THE COMMISSIONER: We'll call our hearing to order this afternoon. I am Judge Berger and I'm going to take a minute or two to tell you why I am here.

Two pipeline companies, Arctic Gas and Foothills, are competing for the right to build a pipeline to bring natural gas from the Arctic to Southern Canada, and maybe the United States as well.

The Government of Canada will have to decide whether they will allow the pipeline to go ahead. But they want to know what the people who live here in the north think about it, and so they've sent me to find out. The government says that if a gas pipeline is built, then an oil pipeline will come along after that so they want me to find out what would happen here in the north if a gas pipeline were built, and then an oil pipeline.

Now we've been in Inuvik in January and February listening to evidence about the gas plants and gathering lines that Imperial, Gulf and Shell want to build, and we've heard that if a pipeline is built, then exploration for gas and oil will extend beyond the Mackenzie Delta into the Beaufort Sea.

We have been told that if a pipeline is built, oil and gas exploration will reach Banks Island. Now, this proposed pipeline will be, we are told, the greatest project that has ever been

undertaken by private enterprise in history. 6,000 men will be required to build the pipeline, and it will take three years to build, and 1,200 more men will be required to build the gas plants in the delta.

So we are told there will be jobs for native people on construction of a pipeline, and jobs for native on seismic crews and on drilling rigs. You may be offered the opportunity of working in the oil and gas industry in the delta, in the Beaufort Sea, here on Banks Island, and you may be offered the opportunity of working on the pipeline as well. So I want to know what you think about all of these things.

Now I know that you are concerned about the proposal that has been made by Dome Petroleum to drill two exploration wells in deep water in the Beaufort Sea this summer. Now the government decided back in 1973 to let Dome go ahead, and I have no right to examine the wisdom of that decision. But we know that if the gas pipeline is built and an oil pipeline follows, there will be more and more exploration beyond the delta and in the Beaufort Sea. If you have exploration wells in the Beaufort Sea and if oil and gas are found, then you will have flow lines (that is pipelines) running from the Beaufort Sea to the coast, that is to the delta where they would join the main trunk pipeline so that the gas or the oil could be carried to the south.

So this Inquiry will indicate to the government what risk may be involved if many wells are drilled in the Beaufort Sea, and if flow lines are built from the sea into the land."

1 We have already held hearings
2 in 23 communities here in the north to listen to what
3 the people have had to say, and we are here today to
4 listen to you, the people who live here in Sachs
5 Harbour, to find out what you have to say. I invited
6 representatives of the pipeline companies and the oil
7 companies to come here today so that they would know
8 how you feel and how you think about these developments.

9 The last thing I want to say
10 is it is not for me to decide whether a pipeline should
11 be built and whether there should be oil and gas explora-
12 tion and development in the Beaufort Sea, and it isn't
13 for me to say whether there should be exploration and
14 development on Banks Island. My job is to tell the
15 government what you think about that, what I find the
16 consequences may be, to make sure that the government
17 has all the facts before it, to make sure that they
18 can make an intelligent and informed judgment about these
19 things. But ^{it} is the government that will decide what
20 is going to happen here.

21 The government has said,
22 members of the government in Ottawa have said the
23 Minister of Energy, Mr. McDonald (he used to be the
24 Minister of Energy), and the present Minister, Mr. Gilles-
25 pie, have both made it plain that the government will
26 not decide whether to go ahead until they have received
27 my report and the report of the National Energy Board.

28 So I'm ready to hear from you
29 as soon as Mrs. Albert has translated this.

30 (MRS. ROSE ALBERT RESUMED AS INTERPRETER)

1 (MRS. ALBERT TRANSLATES)

2 THE COMMISSIONER: I think I
3 should just say that these people I brought with me
4 here with the mask are just talking into a microphone
5 repeating what is said here, so it can go on tape and
6 then be typed up so that we will have a permanent
7 record of what is said here; and the other people who
8 came with me are the reporters from the C.B.C. -- Whit
9 Fraser who broadcasts over the radio each night in
10 English to tell people what is happening at the Inquiry;
11 Abe Ookpik, who broadcasts each night in your own
12 language; Jim Sittichinli, who broadcasts in Loucheux;
13 Louis Blondin, who broadcasts in Slavey; and Joe Toby,
14 who broadcasts in Dogrib and Chippewyan.

15 The others who are with me
16 come from the press and radio in Southern Canada, because
17 the people in all parts of Canada are interested in
18 knowing what you who live here in the north think about
19 the proposals that have been made.

20
21 PETER FSAU, sworn:

22 THE INTERPRETER: Peter said
23 ever since even the oil companies start coming, some-
24 times they start working around here without notifying
25 the people that live in Sachs Harbour.

26 Also he said it's a big
27 decision to make because especially if they start work-
28 ing in the ocean on account of the animals that live
29 there, what they use for their food and what they hunt.
30 He's most concerned, he said. Not only the oil companies,

P. Essau

1 even the government is so slow when we try to tell them
2 anything that the oil companies sometimes start without
3 notifying the people at all, and only when they hear they
4 find out they are here, and it's pretty hard for them.

5 THE COMMISSIONER: What's his
6 name?

7 THE INTERPRETER: Peter Essau,
8 sorry. As I said, the people here are kind of shy with
9 T.V. and everything on, and it's pretty hard to talk.

10 THE COMMISSIONER: Yes. Well,
11 we'll just take our time, I know it takes a while.

12 THE INTERPRETER: Yes, that's
13 what he said, it's kind of hard.

14 MR. USHER: I'm just going to
15 explain about these maps that we've put on the wall.
16 These maps were compiled as part of the Inuit land use
17 and occupancy project sponsored jointly by the Inuit
18 Tapirisat of Canada and the Department of Indian Affairs
19 & Northern Development. I conducted the research here
20 in the Western Arctic, and was assisted in this commun-
21 ity by Bertram Pokiak.

22 This particular map series is
23 intended to show the maximum extend of hunting, fishing
24 and trapping by species and by historical period.
25 The research for Banks Island was done in July, 1973,
26 and is based on interviews with 20 adult Eskimos who
27 were resident here at that time. Each was asked to
28 mark on maps similar to these all their past traplines,
29 hunting areas, fishing areas, from the time they were
30 old enough to engage in these activities on their own.

P. Essau

These maps show the whole of all these men's land use. The maps also include the land use of people who lived on Banks Island at some time in the past, but were then living in one of the other Western Arctic communities at that time. So there is information from many more than 20 men on these maps.

On the same basis, activities of those Banks Island residents who had lived in other places such as Tuktoyaktuk or the delta are recorded on the maps for those communities. The research I had conducted on land use patterns here on Banks Island between 1965 and 1972 was incorporated into this study.

Two maps were compiled for the purpose of this hearing, one showing land use from 1961 to the present, which is that one there; and one showing land use before 1961, which is that one.

1961 was chosen as the dividing date because in that year all the outlying camps were abandoned in favor of living in Sachs Harbour, and this as well as other events such as the decline of schooner travel to the mainland led to different patterns of land use. There is also a composite map showing land use for the whole Western Arctic region, which is that one back there.

The report which accompanied these maps entitled:

"Eskimo Land Use & Occupancy in the Western Arctic" dated 24th of September, 1974, and written by me, has been listed as a document with this Commission.

The first draft of these maps

P. Essau
W. Lucas

was presented to a meeting of Sachs Harbour residents on the 13th of January, 1974, and a summary of that report to a similar meeting on the 25th of July, 1974. Those who were at those meetings verified the report and maps as an accurate representation of their land use and occupancy, subject to minor corrections based on their knowledge which they told me about on those occasions, and which I subsequently incorporated into these final maps.

THE COMMISSIONER: I should say that we held a hearing at Holman Island for the last two days, we just left there this morning, and when I left I was given some letters that the children who go to school there had written to me about the way they feel about the land and their way of life, and I think that these letters should be part of the permanent record of the Inquiry, so maybe you'd just hand those over and they'll be marked as an exhibit in the Inquiry.

(LETTERS FROM HOLMAN ISLAND CHILDREN MARKED EXHIBIT C-250)

(WITNESS ASIDE)

WALLACE LUCAS, sworn:

THE INTERPRETER: That was Wallace Lucas, and Wallace Lucas said he moved to Sachs Harbour in 1958. When he first came here to Sachs Harbour there used to be a lot of animals, and anything that they hunt there used to be lots of them around. But now he said since the oil companies started working these last few years, there's hardly any seals around.

W. Lucas
F. Carpenter

He said last summer he went seal hunting all summer long and all he got was one seal; whereas back in 1958 they used to get over than what they really needed. There used to be seals all over, even along the shore here in Sachs Harbour. He said he used to be able to shoot the seals.

He said even though the children are learning a lot in English, he's worried what the later generation is going to come to if the oil company comes to this land. He said this is the only place he knows that he lives, and he's worried too. He said most of the people here are worried since the oil company came, they don't get any seals at all. He said he's worried about what's going to happen later. That's why he said he wanted to say a few words.

THE COMMISSIONER: Is it easier to do this, for you to translate after they've talked a few minutes and then they can collect their thoughts and talk a little more?

THE INTERPRETER: M-hm.

(WITNESS ASIDE)

FRED CARPENTER, sworn:

THE INTERPRETER: That was Fred Carpenter. Fred Carpenter said when he first came here long ago -- do you have any idea what year it was?

THE WITNESS: 1938.

THE INTERPRETER: Fred Carpenter moved to Sachs Harbour in 1938. He said him and Jim

F. Carpenter

1 Wilkie bought a schooner named "North Star", and they
2 found the harbour here. They heard that it was good for
3 fishing and a good place to live, and he's been here ever
4 since. But he said it was good all the time until the
5 oil companies start working around here. He said it's
6 so bad now that there's hardly any seals any more, and
7 the polar bears are starving due to lack of food, no
8 food around. He said there was even a couple that came
9 right into the community and ate a live dog, ~~attacked~~
10 and ate a live dog, that's how starving they were.

11 He said he hears about all this
12 going on, about government working doing this and that.
13 He said the future looks kind of scary for him, he's
14 kind of scared of it, just like he's scared what's going
15 to happen, because he thinks there's going to be hardly
16 any kind of animals in the water. He said he knows that
17 it's pretty hard to live without oil, everybody probably
18 need oil for one thing or another. But he said he's
19 worried about the ocean if the animals all die, that's
20 what he's really worried about, if they all happen to
21 die.

22 He said when he hear about
23 they drilling the land, he don't think all the animals
24 will vanish from the land; but he's worried about the
25 water. He said from experience he learned that since
26 they were blasting in the ocean the seals vanished
27 since then. He said he think they die from they get
28 so scared and some of them even get deaths from the
29 blasting. He said they're trying to teach their child-
30 ren how they are growing up, teach them the way they

10

F. Carpenter
P. Essau

lived, but he said if the government keep on doing things that they're doing now, he don't know what kind of future the children have.

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you, Mr. Carpenter.

(WITNESS ASIDE)

THE INTERPRETER: He wanted me to correct what Wallace Lucas was saying before. He said last summer when he went seal hunting he only got one young seal the whole summer long. He got some seals all right, but there was only one young one the whole summer long. That's what he wanted to correct.

PETER ESSAU, resumed:

THE INTERPRETER: I just want to make a statement about how important it is for them to say something.

Peter Essau said him and Floyd are partners in trapping, and he said the map that you see that is on the wall of where they used to hunt and that, he said even the part of it way at the back even though they don't reach it, the foxes come forward sometimes towards the other land where they are trapping, and that's how come sometimes they get lots of foxes. He said the people who live in Sachs Harbour/ all the animals that's in the island and also they look after the caribou so that, you know, they know how much there is all the time. They look after it themselves, and he said people might think when they hear people talking about land, just like they're saying, "Sachs Harbour people

P. Essau

1 are stingy of their country or their land." But they
2 say they have to think about themselves in their trapping
3 areas and how they are living, that's the reason they
4 talk about their land.

5 He said two years ago him and
6 Floyd was out setting traps for foxes and the oil comp-
7 any been putting up a camp right around where their
8 traps were, and they even bugger up where their traps
9 were. I mean just do it on purpose, like. Where their
10 traps were they just run over them or spoil where their
11 traps are, anything; and he said when he found out about
12 this they went over to tell the oil company why they're
13 doing that. He said when they approached them they star-
14 ted getting funny answers from those guys, from the
15 oil company that was there, that were around where the
16 trapline was.

17 He said they look after every-
18 thing around here . Just not long ago too he killed
19 one caribou that's been dragging wire on his horns. He
20 must have been dragging another one too, because he had
21 the horn of another one attached to the one that he had,
22 so the other one must have died or something ate it,
23 probably.

24 He said the oil companies when
25 they told them about why they are doing that to their
26 traps, they said, "Oh, we're not worried, we're leaving
27 tomorrow anyway."

28 They didn't even want to listen
29 to them and they gae them funny answers, so they just
30 never bothered with them.

P. Essau

1 He also said he's got -- after
2 the meeting is over maybe or later on in the evening, if
3 some of you want to see the pictures that he took of
4 the caribou that got wire in the horns, he will show it
5 to you later. He said the people here, they worry
6 about their trapping areas all the time. They look after
7 the food and everything, how much to get and how much
8 not to get. That's why he said even in the papers you
9 read sometimes that the Sachs Harbour people are stingy
10 of their land; but he says they can't help it, that's
11 the way they live. They have to look after it themself
12 in order to keep it the way they want to.

13 THE COMMISSIONER: What was the
14 name of your partner?

15 THE INTERPRETER: Floyd Sydney,
16 I'm sorry.

17 THE COMMISSIONER: O.K., and
18 you're speaking for both of you?

19 THE INTERPRETER: Yes, they
20 trap together.

21 (WITNESS ASIDE)

22 THE COMMISSIONER: I think what
23 we'll do, we've been to many places where people want
24 to take a little time before they decide what to say,
25 and we're used to that. So it doesn't matter. We're
26 going to stay here tonight and we'll still be here
27 tomorrow, so don't feel that I'm telling you that you've
28 got to come forward and speak now. We've got lots of
29 time. We've got the rest of the afternoon. We've got
30 tonight and we've got tomorrow. So I think I'll just

1 adjourn for about five minutes and I'll go around and
2 look at some of the pictures on the walls and you can
3 just chat among yourselves and maybe some of you want
4 to speak, you^{can} come up here together, three or four
5 of you. That's certainly all right. I'll just stop
6 for a few minutes and you can decide if there's any that
7 want to speak this afternoon, and if there isn't we'll
8 come back later tonight. We'll just stop for five minutes.

9 (PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED AT 4:30 P.M.)

10 (PROCEEDINGS RESUMED PURSUANT TO ADJOURNMENT)

11 THE COMMISSIONER: We'll call
12 the hearing to order again, ladies and gentlemen, and
13 anyone who wishes to speak now may do so. That doesn't
14 mean that we don't want to hear from you again later
15 on tonight or tomorrow if you decide you've got something
16 more to say. Anyone who wants to talk about the things
17 that concern them now, I'll be happy to hear whatever
18 you've got to say.

19 We'll come back at 7:30 tonight
20 and^{we'll} stay as long as you want tonight, and then we'll come
21 back tomorrow maybe at ten or 11.

22 I think what we'll do -- I'm
23 happy to sit here just thinking about things to myself
24 and maybe you're too, but if no one wishes to speak now
25 we'll just adjourn and come back tonight at 7:30.
26 What do you think, Mr. Bayly, do you think we should
27 do that?

28 MR. BAYLY: I think that might
29 be a good idea, sir.

30 THE COMMISSIONER: O.K. Well,

Mrs. S. Tiktalik

1 we'll adjourn now and we'll come back tonight at 7:30
2 and you're all invited to come back then and we'll just
3 relax then and see what you've got to say, and we'll stay
4 tonight as long as you want, till midnight or whenever
5 you go to bed here.

6 O.K., we'll see you at 7:30.

7 (PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED AT 5:10 P.M.)

8 (PROCEEDINGS RESUMED AT 8:10 P.M.)

9 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, ladies
10 and gentlemen, we'll call our hearing to order this
11 evening and give anyone who wishes to speak a chance to
12 do so, and just remember that these people here are
13 friends, just taking down what's said, so that I won't
14 forget it. I'll have it written down and I can look it
15 up again when I have to. Those masks are just their
16 peculiar way of doing their job.

17 (ABE OOKPIK SWORN AS INTERPRETER)

18
19 MRS. SUSIE TIKTALIK, sworn:

20 THE INTERPRETER: She said she
21 would talk because they have asked her to talk from here.
22 Her name is Susie Tiktalik and she will talk about the
23 time, from the time she was very small and they have
24 lived on Banks Island from time to time with her parents
25 until they got to this day.

26 Long before I was born, many
27 generations before I was born people had lived here that
28 she knows of. As far as I could remember, the people
29 were here generations before us, there were many. Ever
30 since I was a little girl and since I could remember, and

Mrs. S. Tiktalik

1 my parents came across here many times too, and many
2 people lived here before our time too.

3 I also will tell you about my
4 father and my mother and their names. My father's name
5 was Kulapik and my mother's name was Nirijuq. Since
6 I could remember they travel in this area and even to
7 this day I could remember, although I am an old person
8 now, I am still living around here. They came across
9 here because they wanted to live off this land, and
10 mainly because there was many muskox in this area and
11 there was lots of geese at that time, in this part of
12 the country.

13 At one time she remember there
14 was no more muskox in this area, and there was hardly
15 any caribou and they quit coming across here for that
16 purpose. She said at that time when she was young they
17 used to travel DeSalis Bay, and then they would trek
18 across to the other side which now is called Egg River,
19 I guess. That's where the parents used to come and go
20 and they travel and walk on this land.

21 THE COMMISSIONER: Are those
22 two places on Banks Island? Can you point them out?

23 THE INTERPRETER: DeSalis
24 Bay is here.

25 THE COMMISSIONER: Oh, I see.

26 THE INTERPRETER: And Egg River
27 is somewhere over here. That's where Egg River is. They
28 used to come there to grab some eggs and geese.

29 People come here long before
30 our time, people had learned to come this way because

Mrs. S. Tiktalik

1 they had found -- they had learned to come here from
2 generations that came here before them. There was a
3 fellow, a man by the name of Allanaq who came to this
4 area many years ago, and then he heard the sound of
5 birds in one area and he went over to see, and it was
6 those snow goose.

7 At that time when they first
8 discovered that there was many geese and eggs here that
9 you could look some distance and you couldn't see the
10 end of the flock or birds at that time; but recently he
11 said they have decreased some.

12 The first time when they first
13 started to hunt there was birds they didn't know how
14 to catch them, but when they got one or two or three of
15 them, they eventually got the sinew off the wings and
16 carried them and made snares and they snared some more
17 from them and learn how to catch them better.

18 The way they did it, they used
19 to set snares and they'd snare the female first, and
20 then after the female was caught, the men were able
21 to shoot the male birds with their bow and arrow, and
22 that's how they learned to catch the birds in a better
23 manner. She said that when they found out how to catch
24 those birds, they got enough so it was just like there
25 was no end to it, they caught so many of them at that
26 time. She said this what she's talking about^{is} what
27 her grandmother had told her about this time, about
28 the birds here; she said that her parents lived here
29 from the time she could remember, and even when she
30 got older. But it seemed like there was hardly anybody

Mrs. S. Tiktalik

1 around at that time, and she certainly said there was
2 no white people.

3 She will now stop talking
4 about eggs and birds because she doesn't remember all
5 of it.

6 When she came over here to
7 Banks Island recently or not too long ago, she stayed
8 at DeSalis Bay, and she will now tell you about how she
9 was chased by the bears and how she got away. Four polar
10 bears.

11 She said that she was out
12 setting some seal hooks at that time, and because of the
13 whiteness of the sky at that time the weather usually
14 was kind of a -- anything that was shadows was like it
15 was black, and she thought that it was someone coming
16 that she expected to see. She said that she thought for
17 sure it was somebody, so she went up on a high snowbank
18 and when she looked over there, there were the bears.
19 She said that she saw this bear coming and she immediately
20 grabbed the knife and her harpoon. She said that when
21 she tried to scream and yell at them so that she might
22 frighten them away, but they just sort of stared at each
23 other. They weren't moving anywhere and she weren't
24 moving either, so she decided that she was going to
25 have to do something.

26 She said that all the time
27 she started to run away from there she yell and scream
28 and yell and scream, and she was trying with all her
29 might trying to get away from them and was starting home.
30 Because of the exertion she put , she was sweating

Mrs. S. Tiktalik

1 so much she found out her hair was frozen from the
2 frost. She said I was on my way home and every time
3 I turn around, when I feel like take a look, they still
4 coming after me. She didn't waste time but just
5 galloped right up there, she said they probably would
6 have ate her then. Because of their cautiousness in
7 coming in slow, that's actually/ ^{why} she's here now to be able
8 to tell you the story.

9 She said she was happy when she
10 got close to the land because the bear hadn't really
11 caught up to her yet. Next morning she couldn't even
12 hear a sound from herself because of her screaming and
13 yelling the day before.

14 She had to hunt all the time
15 since my husband had passed away quite a long time ago
16 when William Kuptana and his wife were away from us at
17 that time. She said I used to sit down on top of a
18 seal hole waiting for the seal to come up and many times
19 I was cold in here because my breathing and my parka wasn't
20 that well, it was an old parka and it used to get cold
21 there. It wasn't easy to do that, and she knows it
22 was really hard on her, it's not the best part of life
23 to have because she really suffered in those days.

24 She said she roamed this land
25 from the time she could remember and has travelled in
26 this area for a long time but now recently that she's
27 getting older she found out that even her, she feels
28 that she's old and realizes it, even having a hard time
29 to breathe as well as she used to.

30 She said that she's got a

ms. S. Tiktalik
W. Kuptana

1 grand-daughter that takes her out with a skidoo. She
4 said she definitely can't do it the way she used to,
like walking and stuff like that. She ^{said} that for now
1 she quit until she think of some more, but she'll let
someone else talk now.

(WITNESS ASIDE)

WILLIAM KUPTANA, SWORN:

THE WITNESS: When I first could
10 remember and started to know something, I was living in
11 that area what they call Prince Albert Sound.

12 THE INTERPRETER: His name is
13 William Kuptana. When I first could remember the sky was
14 clear and the sun was really bright. The people at that
15 time suffered a great deal hunting because most of their
16 hunting was done on land anywhere by foot walking. No
17 guns in those days, all they depended on was the bow and
18 arrow. They see a caribou, they send the women on the
19 other side of the caribou and they yell and scream and
20 then the caribou would come to where the people had
21 been ready for them hiding from them so that when they
22 came close they can get them.

23 That's the way they hunted at
24 that time because they had to eat, and then they had to
25 use skins for clothing. He remember in that area there
26 was a lot of animals and when I first could remember it
27 was around Prince Albert Sound. At that time I started
28 killing caribou then, I started experiencing killing
29 caribou with a bow and arrow. Then at that time he
30 was taken by the expedition, Steffanson expedition, he

W. Kuptana

1 went along with him. Steffanson brought me all the
2 way across to Herschel Island, that's Yukon Territory.

3 When I got over there we stayed
4 -- I can't give you years, but it was quite a few years
5 now, I ^{stayed} with a person by the name of Bill Seymour.
6 After being there for some time they again asked me
7 to come back to the area, so I came this way to the
8 east, meaning back to where he came from.

9 When I got back I started stay-
10 ing as far as Reid Island. They had trading post there
11 held by Hudson's Bay Company.

12 I will now talk about something
13 else and it will be mostly about Banks Island. I used
14 to come here and I used to get many foxes, many polar
15 bears, and many seals in Banks Island. He's saying that
16 now today, he said there's hardly -- the seals have
17 decreased to some extent, and the polar bears and the
18 white foxes, they've gone away somewhere. He say the
19 oil companies are come around here, the seals have
20 decreased quite a lot. They die of something. I also
21 have seen people who came home with these dead seals
22 without no mark of any wound or anything from any weapon.

23 That is why now the polar bears
24 are dangerous today because they are hungry and they
25 haven't got enough food to go around. He said that he
26 has not much more to say so he'll stop right here.

27 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you,
28 sir. Thank you very much.

29 (WITNESS ASIDE)
30

Mrs. S. Tiktalik

MRS. SUSIE TIKTALIK, resumed:

THE INTERPRETER: Susie Tiktalik

will tell you a bit more about where I was born. I was born in Prince Albert Sound. They tell me that I was born by an island by the name of Iluvilik, but she doesn't know exactly where. AROUND that area at that time I guess^{but}/I was too small to remember anything, or maybe I wasn't that bright.

I remember clearly that we were hunting^{seals}/out of what is now called Holman Island, and at that time there was Steffanson and Naktusiat came and I was so frightened that I remember I cried, really frightened.

We were there for some time and then when we came back my parents started to head for Banks Island. When they started for Banks Island they went on the west side, there was some people staying there, and a fellow by the name of Levi made tea and made something for them to eat, but they wouldn't touch nothing. They were frightened, I guess strangers to them. Everything was strange to them. They were too sweet or something. The^{cook}/then had to cook a rabbit. I understand they boil the meat with a pot.

She said some old-timers remember when we heard some of their remarks yesterday or the day before at Holman, and they remember some of those days too. Only when they cook the rabbit, then they ate the broth and all, and the rabbit, and nothing else because it was in the summertime and they had wanted to eat outside at the same time.

Mrs. S. Tiktalik
W. Kuptana

1 She has not much to say and
- she wants somebody else to come and try to volunteer.

3 (WITNESS ASIDE)

4
5 WILLIAM KUPTANA, resumed:

6 THE INTERPRETER: William is
7 going to talk a while again. He wants to talk about
8 the oil company. He's concerned about if the animals, if
9 this exploration goes on and there happens to be some
10 accident of some sort, the animals will die like the
11 polar bears and white foxes and many others, if some
12 accident should happen. Will the government be able
13 to provide, or the oil company be able to provide, both
14 government and oil company be able to provide the people
15 the necessities that they need?

16 He said that the people who
17 are not-many are unemployed in this area and they live
18 strictly by what they get off the land, if they happen
19 to have an accident and something should decrease their
20 animals here, and they depend on that like anything
21 else, how will they be able to survive?

22 He said that this is their only
23 food resource, and if that is gone how will they eat?
24 I mean this is his concern here. It's really like what
25 would really happen if they happen to lose some species
26 through the companies coming in? What will we do?
27 If there is no help coming on them from other sources
28 and they happen to have this accident or incident, then
29 you will know for sure that the people here will starve
30 to death because they have no other way of living.

W. Kuptana
F. Carpenter

That's all I have to say.

Somebody else can come and talk.

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you,
Mr. Kuptana.

(WITNESS ASIDE)

FRED CARPENTER, resumed:

INTERPRETER ALBERT: That was
Fred Carpenter. Seeing that there is a time for every-
one to help one another to speak while you are here,
he's trying as best as he can to talk for his people
and for everybody trying to help.

He said his most concern is
by oil companies and if they ever happen to spoil the
land or the water where the only food that they get is
from there, if that ever spoils he said he don't know
what will ever happen.

He said lots of people say
and they tell stories about saying that the people from
Sachs Harbour are stingy of their land. He says they're
not stingy of their land, it's just that they have to
look after it. The people that live here know how
many caribou to kill, how many seals to kill, how much
to trap. So he said it's O.K. if somebody wants to come
here/^{but} they'll have to follow the rules that they make
so that the land will be plentiful for everyone. If
they want to live here, he said they look after this
land for this long; if somebody wanted to come and
look after it, then it's O.K.

He said the only reason he

F. Carpenter
P. Essau

1 don't like a lot of people in Banksland is if there
2 were too many people here it would be no good because
3 they don't want people living in part of Sachs Harbour.
4 Some place where you look in the map, that's where most
5 of the birds and animals and everything migrate, and
6 if they ever spoil that part there there will be nothing
7 for them.

8 He said especially the lakes
9 up, there is only the lakes have fish, there's no fish
10 in the ocean. He said he sure hopes the way they live
11 now and if their children grow up he hope to live long
12 enough to see that the kids do the same what their
13 fathers or forefathers taught them. That's why he said
14 most of the people here, as far as they're concerned,
15 he said they don't play around with their animals here,
16 they don't shoot them for fun, they shoot only what they
17 need and they trap only what they need. They don't try
18 to compete with one another and try to say, "I got
19 more than the other guy" or anything. Everybody knows
20 how much to get, and when they get it even though there's
21 animals around they don't go out and shoot them, because
22 they have enough already.

23 He said that's all he have
24 to say for now.

25 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you,
26 Mr. Carpenter.

27 (WITNESS ASIDE)

28
29 PETER ESSAU, resumed:

30 INTERPRETER ALBERT: This is

P. Essau

1 my life, Peter Essau and David Nasogaluak. They are
2 going to show you in the map where they caught the
3 caribou that was tangled up with a radio-telephone
4 wire. He said when they approached it, the caribou
5 wasn't even scared of them. He was so poor he was just
6 about dying, so he's going to show you on the map where
7 they found him from.

8 THE COMMISSIONER: Excuse me.

9 Radio-telephone wire or seismic wire?

10 THE INTERPRETER: Seismic wire.

11 THE COMMISSIONER: Seismic wire.

12 THE INTERPRETER: Yes.

13 THE WITNESS: Gerophones, eh?

14 THE INTERPRETER: Yes.

15 THE COMMISSIONER: Are the geo-
16 phones attached to the wire?

17 THE INTERPRETER: Yes.

18 THE WITNESS: There's a picture
19 here, two gerophones are on it, and the big pin there
20 folds the wire. You could see the gerophones.

21 THE INTERPRETER: Yes, gero-
22 phones, telephone wire.

23 THE WITNESS: You see this other
24 head here? There is the one I shot, this other. This
25 one was dying and the other caught in it. This pin
26 here, that's where they fold up the gerophones.

27 THE COMMISSIONER: Yes.

28 THE INTERPRETER: That's where
29 they got the caribou from. Place of horns, yes.

30 THE COMMISSIONER: I'd like to

P. Essau

1 know what company, what oil company was exploring there.

2 THE WITNESS: Well, this is from
3 1970. They never really tell me which.

4 THE COMMISSIONER: Was that when
5 Elf was here?

6 THE WITNESS: I think it's
7 Deminex, because there's no numbers, no nothing on them
8 gephones, there's no writing or nothing on them. We
9 checked it but there's no -- we figure this was lost
10 from 1970 or '71.

11 MISS LANE: Peter, could you
12 describe how the companies normally pick up that seismic
13 wire?

14 THE WITNESS: Well, they use
15 nodwells and this wire here been dropped from a nodwell
16 because usually they're strung out, and then this been
17 picked up and then thrown into a nodwell, but it drop off
18 from/^{the} nodwell, that's why it's all in the pin.

19 MISS LANE: Do they go along the
20 ground to pick it up?

21 A Yes, they go along the
22 ground to pick it up, but sometimes when the weather
23 gets bad they don't really -- they lost a few. That's
24 why we have monitors up here. We try to make sure that
25 they don't leave any garbage or no seismic wire or
26 something like that. I was a monitor for 17 days one
27 time, one fall. But even when you be a monitor sometimes
28 it don't work too good because when they had the big
29 oil spill, 4,000 gallons from one tank, I reported it
30 right that morning when we found out it was spilled, send

P. Essau
D. Nasogaluak

1 a message to Sachs Harbour Trapper Association, but
2 my message never got through because we didn't have
3 our own radios or nothing, no communication between
4 Sachs and the seismic camp. We had to send the message
5 through -- there was two sets, there was first ones they
6 just drilled and put dynamite in the holes, and the
7 last ones they blow up the dynamite with these gerophones
8 all strung out. That's how we never got that -- the
9 trappers never got the message.

10
11 Then after a few months we
12 start talking about it, I thought they got it, but when
13 I came back I never mentioned it because I sent a tele-
14 gram, and after a few months they got hold of me, and
15 together we went down to Burnett Bay with a Twin Otter
16 and a couple of skidoos. I showed them exactly where
17 that oil spilled, and the Lands & Forests went up with
18 me. The boss at that time in the seismic camp there
19 he was long gone some place, but he denied that first
20 time, but they got him in the end.

(WITNESS ASIDE)

21
22 DAVID NASOGALUAK, sworn:

23
24 INTERPRETER ALBERT: That was
25 David Nasogaluak. He said that also the year before that
26 he also got two caribous that was tangled up in the
27 wire, he shot two, but he brought one home. He said
28 it's not a hard thing to do to clean up wires that's
29 dropped, clean up behind them, he said. Even if they
30 let it happen, he said what is going to happen if they
31 ever have an oil spill in the ocean, if they can't even

D. Nasogaluak

1 do that little bit of thing there, just right where
2 that little part where they would leave wires around
3 and things like that. He's just trying to explain that
4 they're not very careful of how they work and how are
5 they going to be more careful if they have to be working
6 in the ocean if oil happen to spill, is what he's
7 trying to get across.

8 He said he wants maybe some of
9 the guys that's working for some kind of oil companies
10 to answer them because he says even though -- even since
11 they ever started, the oil companies for how many years
12 since they started keep saying they're going to look
13 after stuff, but they still never do. So he'd like to
14 get an answer from one of the Imperial Oil guys to see
15 how they ever going to clean it up if they ever have
16 a spill.

17 THE COMMISSIONER: We have a
18 representative of the oil companies here, Mr. Hnatiuk,
19 who is with Gulf. Gulf, by the way, is in partnership
20 with Dome in the wells that are sought to be drilled
21 this summer. We can ask him to answer some of these
22 questions, now or later if you like. I'm sure he will
23 be happy to, won't you, Mr. Hnatiuk?

24 MR. HNATIUK: Yes.

25 THE COMMISSIONER: This is
26 Gulf, not Imperial, but I think it maybe the same thing,
27 I don't know. Well, come up, Mr. Hnatiuk, and maybe
28 you could just take a --

29 MR. HNATIUK: I'm John Hnatiuk.
30 I've been here before and it's a pleasure to be back

D. Nasogaluak

again. I'm with Gulf Oil Canada in Calgary. Our company is drilling wells at Parsons Lake, and it is on those wells that we bring the people from Coppermine to work. We are proud of our operations there, and we welcome anyone that wishes to come and see them, or our Swimming Point base camp. We are proud of how we clean our operations up.

We have no acreage on Banks Island. We do have acreage -- we do have land north of Richards Island and we do have an interest in the well -- in one well to be drilled this summer, if permission is granted.

THE COMMISSIONER: Yes, you said you had an interest in one well to be drilled this summer. I understand that's one of the wells in the Beaufort Sea.

MR. HNATIUK: Yes, we have a one-third interest in one of the wells to be drilled in the Beaufort Sea this summer, although we are not operating the well, it is Canadian Marine Drilling who is operating the well. We are working very closely with them to see that they do not make any mistakes.

MISS LANE: I'd like to remind you that the question is directed to how you clean up oil spills.

MR. HNATIUK: I was introducing myself and I was coming to that.

THE COMMISSIONER: Take your time, take your time. We've got all evening.

MR. HNATIUK: I wanted to make it

1 clear that there is no drilling proposed near Banks
2 Island. The drilling that is proposed is north of Tuktoy-
3 aktuk and north of Richards Island. The drilling will
4 be done during the open water period. If the ice moves
5 in, the drill ships' will move away and take shelter and
6 wait until the ice has moved north again before they
7 come back.

8 The best and very latest of
9 equipment will be used to prevent a blowout. All the
10 effort will be made, and the government will be watching
11 to make sure that a blowout is prevented. Most
12 blowouts are gas. There are -- there is very, very
13 little chance of a blowout occurring, or happening; of
14 over 20,000 wells drilled offshore, there have been very
15 few blowouts, and there have been only one oil blowout
16 for every 3,300 wells drilled.

17 If in the very worst case, a
18 blowout should happen, all of the oil companies would
19 work together in trying to clean it up, they would
20 all supply their equipment. The government will name the
21 kind of equipment that must be purchased and made to
22 be kept on hand, to be kept on the drill ships, to be
23 kept on work boats, and to be kept on shore. There is
24 some new equipment that has already been ordered for
25 this. The government will tell the drilling company what
26 kind of equipment is required, and every effort will be
27 made to clean up all of the oil in the open water before
28 any gets to shore.

29 If the oil is not all cleaned
30 up before it freezes, the ice will be tracked and the

D. Nasogaluak

1 oil will be burned when it comes through the ice onto
2 the top of the ice in the spring. Experimental work
3 has been done in this regard at Cape Parry, and we
4 have explained this to you before.

5 Even in the winter when there
6 is ice there, there will be an attempt to burn oil if
7 in the very worst case there was a blowout.

8 I think I better stop there.

9 (INTERPRETER TRANSLATES)

10 MR. HNATIUK: The government
11 requires that two ships be in the Beaufort Sea if any
12 drilling is started. If there should be a blowout, the
13 second well would be drilled -- or the second ship would
14 start a well to bring the other one under control. If
15 the ice became too thick and the well could not be
16 finished, the oil would collect under the ice and would
17 have to be cleaned up as much as possible the next spring.

18 There are two experiments going
19 on this winter, one by the drilling contractor, and one
20 by the government, to see where the ice moves. There
21 are instruments set on the ice that give the position
22 either when an airplane flies over it, or through the
23 satellites. So far this year the ice has not moved very
24 much at the locations where drilling will take place.
25 But we know when the ice breaks up it will move a long
26 distance to the west and it would be necessary to
27 follow that ice to burn the oil off the top of the ice.

28 Most blowout wells seal them-
29 selves off, only 20% of blowouts need a relief well
30 to bring another well to stop it. All of the oil cannot

D. Nasogaluak

1 be cleaned up, so some will reach the shore, and every
2 attempt will be made to clean up the oil that reaches
3 the shore, using something that will soak it up or
4 it may even be necessary to scrape some of it up and
5 get rid of it.

6 The government will also re-
7 quire that certain areas be protected first. Those are
8 the areas that are very sensitive, and the government
9 will require that those be protected. First they must
10 be known and protected.

11 There will be almost a mile of
12 rubber skirt available to keep the oil from spreading
13 if there is a spill. These rubber booms will be put in
14 place by the five boats, five small boats that are
15 available, to go with the operation. They do plan to
16 have another tool to pick the oil up that is held in
17 the rubber boom, and then it would be taken away and
18 disposed of. These will be required by -- the amount
19 of this rubber skirt will be named by the government.

20 I think that is all the answer
21 I would like to give to that question, but I had another
22 comment, if I may, regarding seals. I am here mostly
23 to listen. I am speaking because it was suggested that
24 I speak. I have talked to the scientists that work with
25 the seals and I have read the reports. You are concerned
26 that there aren't as many seals now as there were. But
27 the reports say that because of the very bad ice year
28 in 1974, that there were only 10% as many seal pups
29 as usual survive, or that lived that year. So it will
30 be some several years before they recover from that.

D. Nasogaluak
Mrs. A. Carpenter

1 Also the scientists report that
2 there were only about half as many seals hauled up on
3 the ice last year as the year before, and the reason may
4 be that many died due to illness, possibly lack of food,
5 resulting from the bad ice year in 1974.

6 That completes my answers to
7 those questions.

8 THE INTERPRETER: He said that
9 some of the answers sound O.K., but he said the people
10 who have the answers to these things always seem to be
11 ready with an answer. They seem to know everything they
12 are going to do, but still the people are concerned
13 all the time because they even read in the papers of
14 how things are going in different countries and stuff
15 like that, and how some of the people see something
16 wrong with even the fishes and stuff like that. Up
17 the river somewhere he read that even some of the
18 fish get bad, and he said it's time for the people around
19 here to start thinking and especially to try to prepare
20 the kids that are growing up later. He said that's all
21 he's got to say for now.

22 THE COMMISSIONER: Maybe Mr.
23 Hnatiuk --

24 (WITNESS ASIDE)
25

26 MRS. AGNES CARPENTER, sworn:

27 THE WITNESS: Mr. Berger, I'd
28 like to introduce myself. My name is Agnes Carpenter.
29 We've had many, many meetings long before you came from
30 1958. This is when the oil companies first came into

Mrs. A. Carpenter

1 Banks Island and there was quite a few of them came
2 at once. I remember Deminex, Gulf and I forget the other
3 one.

4 THE COMMISSIONER: Elf?

5 A Elf Oil, yes, and our
6 Federal Government had given the oil companies the
7 right to go and do their seismic work along the various
8 parts of Banks Island there. The strangest part of all
9 was it seemed as if there were no people living on
10 Banks Island, not counting Sachs Harbour. The Federal
11 Government did not consult or even our Territorial
12 Government did not consult the peoples here or tell them
13 what to expect, you know, with these people coming and
14 -- or the oil companies coming in to do their work on
15 the island. Anyway, the Federal Governm ent and the
16 Territorial Government had told them to go ahead and
17 do their work because they had already got land in this
18 area, on various programs that they were going to do
19 their seismic work. So far they went ahead with a
20 few, and we didn't know all this time that Johnson's
21 Point had been built up.

22 Then in '68 we were not aware
23 of this, and this was going on long before we were even
24 consulted that there was going to be a big airfield
25 there with bladders and holding tanks and so on for
26 a main gas base for Banks Island and for Victoria and
27 Melville Islands and Prince Patrick Island and so on,
28 where they would get their gas from.

29 But anyway, when Chretien
30 came up, we didn't want this, so we made a voice or

Mrs. A. Carpenter

1 opened our opinion about it through various -- through
2 COPE and through various other people that did come, to
3 make our voice open^{to}/what we didn't like what was going
4 on. So when Jean Chretien came in, I believe it was
5 in 1970, if I'm not -- maybe I'm wrong, but he came
6 in for a short meeting and he mentioned that he was
7 sorry that he did not consult us people, but he didn't
8 realize that we were concerned about the people or
9 the oil companies disturbing all the island.

10 But anyway, we opened our voice
11 to what we didn't like what was going around. We have
12 many years, ever since the oil companies started you
13 would go fly over Tuktoyaktuk, going to Inuvik you would
14 see all of these seismic lines that would go on for
15 miles, and you would just see terrain all eroding away.
16 I mentioned to people here if they don't say anything,
17 just keep quiet, this is what will happen to the island.
18 Then what will they make their livelihood out of?
19 There won't be nothing left. They might as well open
20 their voice while everything is still fresh, while they
21 are just starting to work on the island.

22 But anyway, before Chretien
23 left, I told him that if this is going to be the case
24 then if he was going to go to help the people out, he
25 said he himself cannot do anything but try the best
26 for his people, for us people, but he says he doesn't
27 know what's going to happen. Yet he went and gave
28 approval to the oil companies saying they can go ahead
29 and drill, do the seismic work on the island. We've
30 had many, many meetings after that time, and I have made

Mrs. A. Carpenter

1 it a point to mention that it's important that they
2 consult with the people long before they come to make
3 their proposals or what they want to do on the island
4 and make it aware to the people of what they want to
5 do. Since then they have kept up in trying to consult
6 with us, the Federal, Territorial, always assisted
7 the oil companies and this has been going on for a long
8 time. But they had a record, some maybe followed the
9 sort of applications of the federal or the Lands &
10 Forestry, after that, you know, that they should follow
11 this regulation when they are doing the work on the
12 island.

13 We urged that they do certain
14 things if they wanted to do their seismic work here.
15 I think there has been a few that have still left their
16 garbage left on the island all over that still has to
17 be picked up yet, if it's not done this year. I know
18 last fall we were still hoping that they would get
19 all their garbage collected, and this has been for
20 four or five years, and what will happen then? We've
21 had a lot of good answers, some are and some aren't.
22 There is not enough research done. With this kind of
23 program there should be more research done to confront
24 with what's going to happen. If they do have an oil
25 spill or if it does happen then the following year
26 does come and there's lots of ice then they cannot do
27 it that next year, and supposing next year there's
28 a lot of ice again and they cannot do a cleanup on
29 the sea ice, what will happen then? They'll decrease the
30 population on the ocean and this is what the people

Mrs. A. Carpenter

1 are concerned about. I'm glad that most of the people
2 are opening their say on what they feel.

3 I was surprised recently that
4 Polar- Shell last week had a meeting but they did not
5 consult us, and I felt kind of hurt about it. This
6 happened a few times with ^{other} fields of work. They did
7 not consult us, and from my understanding, they --
8 the Minister of Northern Affairs sent an O.K. for them
9 to go ahead and do their program this coming summer.
10 Even though we had just a week before been mentioning
11 to these researchers, telling them that we did not
12 want any drilling or any work done unless there was more
13 research, or otherwise call it off.

14 This is just part of it, and
15 I think some people should have more say on this.

16 But right at the beginning
17 our people weren't aware of what ^{was} happening, and that
18 was back in '68. Anyway, the people have quite a
19 good control on what's going on now, but even if some-
20 thing like this happens it will be a disaster and
21 nothing will be left for the future generation, unless
22 they start training for some sort of program now to
23 get them occupied for a later life or take a trade of
24 some kind.

25 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you,
26 Mrs. Carpenter.

27 Maybe I should just say that
28 there is a dispute about this, and maybe I can summarize
29 it in this way. Dome and Gulf and the other companies,
30 the industry, they say that, as Mr. Hnatiuk has said,

Mrs. A. Carpenter

1 that there's only a remote possibility of a blowout
2 when they're drilling at the bottom of the Beaufort
3 Sea. They say that's only a very remote possibility.
4 They say, "Well, if it does happen, we have the very
5 latest cleanup equipment/^{and}techniques and we think that
6 we will be able to clean just about all of it up."

7 Now, that's the one side of
8 the argument. The Inquiry heard the evidence of a
9 group who studied the problem from the Department of
10 the Environment and the Department of Fisheries, they
11 were headed by Mr. Milne of the Department of Environment,
12 and Mr. Milne agrees with Mr. Hnatiuk, that it is only
13 a very remote chance that you might have a blowout in
14 an oil well drilled in the middle of the Beaufort
15 Sea, or where Dome intends to drill this summer.

16 But Mr. Milne and his colleagues
17 part company with Mr. Hnatiuk at that point and they
18 say -- this is what they told the Inquiry, this is
19 what they say, it's not my view, I'm simply here
20 to listen to everyone and then make up my own mind --
21 but they say that neither the government nor the
22 industry has any real capacity to clean up an oil spill.
23 They say that for two reasons.

24 (1) They say that an oil blowout in the Beaufort Sea
25 might run out of control for a year, maybe even two
26 years, because you can't get at it to drill a relief
27 well until and unless you've got enough time in open
28 water. Of course, once the ice closes in you just
29 can't carry on, and the oil will continue to spread
30 under the ice.

Mrs. A. Carpenter

Now Mr. Milne says that he's looking at the worst possibility because he thinks he should. He's not saying that will happen or it's likely to happen. He says, "But if it does happen then you may not be able to stop it for a year or even longer," and he says that there really isn't any way to clean it up.

This is an over-simplification, and he says that the damage to the life in the Beaufort Sea might take up to five or ten years to recover. Now all I'm saying is that everybody acknowledges Mr. Hnatiuk on the one hand, and Mr. Milne on the other hand, that this is a serious matter and we're all serious people. The government is serious, the industry is serious, everyone is looking at it very seriously. They just happen to have come to different conclusions, and at the end of my work -- now it's not for me to say to the government whether it's a good idea to go ahead with the two wells that Dome wants to build this summer, that's none of my business; but what I am looking into is whether if a pipeline is built, a gas pipeline, and then an oil pipeline, and you get many, many wells in the Beaufort Sea, not just one or two, but dozens of wells, exploration and development wells in the Beaufort Sea and then pipelines from the middle of the sea back to the land to connect ^{with} the trunk pipeline to take the energy to the south, then I am looking at what that risk may be and I'll have to tell the government what I think the risks will be.

That's why we're listening to

Mrs. A. Carpenter

1 what Mr. Milne has to say, what Mr. Hnatiuk has to say,
2 and that's why we're here, to listen to what you have
3 to say. You live here, and whatever decision is made
4 is one that you will have to live with.

5 THE WITNESS: Another important
6 thing that I asked toward the end of the meeting the
7 last time, supposing this did happen, what sort of
8 compensation would the people have if this happened?
9 They depend on the wildlife, the sea life and the
10 wildlife on land. Supposing this did happen, they
11 wouldn't have any sort of income, the people that live
12 off the land wouldn't have any kind of income; and I
13 told them if the oil company or the Federal Government
14 or our Territorial Government would compensate or even
15 give a percentage of oil that comes out of the Inuit
16 land, if part would go towards the people for people
17 who have nothing, no income of any kind. Supposing
18 this did happen, it will not be just for one year, it
19 will be for the years to come for these animals to
20 reproduce again.

21 They said they're sorry, they
22 cannot do anything about it, it has to be up to the
23 native land claims, if we get it only. So that's our
24 final answer. That's the answer we got the last time,
25 that brings the research that we had about a week --
26 two weeks ago.

27 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, all
28 I can -- I can't answer all of these questions tonight,
29 but what I'm saying is that Mr. Hnatiuk and the people
30 in the industry that he represents hold the views they

Mrs. A. Carpenter

1 do in good faith. They think that they can drill, no
2 one disputes that, and they think that there is just
3 about no chance at all of a blowout, and if one happens
4 they feel that they will be able to limit the damage
5 that it does. I mean that's their position.

6 Now the people from the Depart-
7 ment of the Environment and the Department of Fisheries
8 came to the Inquiry and they said, "Well, we are worried
9 about this. Here is why." And they explained their
10 reasons.

11 So now we're here to listen to
12 what you have to say and you're saying it.

13 THE WITNESS: Well, I just think
14 there's not enough research done, for instance to give
15 an example. When the ^{"Manhattan"} / was passing through the Northwest
16 Passage there coming through here, I was not here when
17 they were passing through but from my understanding, they
18 were outside of Victoria. I believe the ice punched
19 a large hole on the side of their tanker and lucky
20 enough there was a few layers of metal to shield the
21 oil that was held inside the tank; but I understand
22 they were held there for a day or two before they were
23 able to continue on with their voyage.

24 MR. HNATIUK: Was there any
25 oil? I thought they ran empty.

26 A No, they had some oil.

27 MR. HNATIUK: Yes, they must
28 have had fuel oil.

29 A Yes, crude oil. It's a
30 wonder that this did not spill into the Beaufort Sea

Mrs. A. Carpenter

1 when they were passing through. If they do things like
2 this without thinking before they're really prepared
3 for it, I don't think no one on earth can conquer the
4 Arctic Ocean, not the Beaufort Sea.

5 THE COMMISSIONER: Well --

6 A With the icebergs, with
7 the strong currents, and the ice opens right in the
8 middle of winter, nothing will ever stop it.

9 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, Mr.
10 Milne and others share your views to some extent, there's
11 no question about that. I'm sure Mr. Hnatiuk and his
12 colleagues in the industry would agree that there are
13 problems here that you don't face anywhere else in
14 the world, but they feel that they have pretty well
15 overcome them, and Mr. Hnatiuk has said that if it
16 does go ahead this summer it will be under the closest
17 scrutiny by the Federal Government.

18 What I am concerned about is
19 if you build -- if you have many, many wells in the
20 Beaufort Sea in the years ahead, then that may well be
21 a greater risk, and you'll not only have wells, you'll
22 have flow lines under the sea, and that's something
23 that we have to look at very closely. I know it's
24 all complicated, it sounds complicated even to me but
25 we have to do our best to sort it out.

26 (WITNESS ASIDE)

27 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, maybe
28 you could translate some of this anyway.

29 (INTERPRETER TRANSLATES)

30 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, these

N. Elias

1 people over here keep signalling me that we should have
2 a five-minute break, so maybe we'll just stop for five
3 minutes, then we can start again.

4 (PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED FOR FIVE MINUTES)

5 (PROCEEDINGS RESUMED PURSUANT TO ADJOURNMENT)

6 THE COMMISSIONER: We'll call
7 the hearing to order again, ladies and gentlemen. Miss
8 Lane?

9 MISS LANE: Yes, I wonder if
10 we could have the pictures referred to by Peter Essau
11 in his testimony of the two entangled caribou entered
12 as an exhibit?

13 THE COMMISSIONER: Fine.

14 (PICTURE BY P. ESSAU OF WIRE-ENTANGLED CARIBOU
15 MARKED EXHIBIT C-251)

16
17 NOAH ELIAS, sworn:

18 THE INTERPRETER: Noah Elias was
19 just explaining how when the seismic work first started
20 working in Banks Island, about the second year that they
21 were here he went hunting caribou and he killed some and
22 then he noticed that one caribou was kind of funny for
23 him, didn't look right, he said just like it was ready
24 to die. So he shot it and after he shot it he checked
25 it and there was a wire right around his neck and it was
26 right down to the flesh. He says the reason he wants
27 to talk about it is he said the country is so big and
28 if you could find one caribou in just a little herd like
29 that, I wonder how many of them is still running
30 around like that?

N. Elias
Mrs. S. Sydney

1 He said after he killed it
2 he brought it home to Sachs Harbour and showed it to
3 the people here. He said after that it was all over
4 in the papers, people saw what happened.

5 He got that caribou by Lennie
6 River. He said in Sachs Harbour most of the people
7 live off the land, there is only about three guys that
8 have a permanent job here in Sachs Harbour, all the
9 rest of the people, they live off the land. He said
10 he always be glad when people come up and talk about
11 their land because everybody respect it and they really
12 worry about it, and they really want to keep it good.
13 He says he always be glad when they talk about it, their
14 land, because that's what they live off.

15 He live here in Sachs Harbour
16 just be hunting and trapping. That's all Noah Elias
17 have to say.

18 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you,
19 Mr. Elias.

20 (WITNESS ASIDE)

21 THE COMMISSIONER: If anyone
22 would like to say anything, just feel free to do so.
23

24 MRS. SUSIE SYDNEY, sworn:

25 THE INTERPRETER: This is Susie
26 Sydney, and she just wanted to tell about how when they
27 first came to Sachs Harbour long ago, they came across
28 with schooner. In them days you had to travel night and
29 day, and when they were first coming to Sachs she said
30 there was just two men on board on that schooner, and

Mrs. S. Sydney
Mrs. M. Elias

1 one guy had to stay up, and then the other guy sleep
2 for a while. The most sleep they ever got was about
3 three hours because while they were coming across their
4 engine broke down, so all they had to do was put up
5 the sail and float it around down there in the ocean
6 for a long time. There was a big wind, strong wind,
7 so everything was wet on the boat, even their dogs were
8 just wet. She said that was the first trip when she
9 first came to Sachs Harbour long ago.

10 She said they didn't even know
11 where they were, they had to wait till the first glimpse
12 of daylight came and they found out they were outside
13 of Sachs Harbour, so they followed the waves and found
14 their way in here. She said when they got here there
15 was another family, their name was Piktokan. After they
16 landed they put up a tent, unloaded the dogs, and
17 only then they finally had a rest.

18 She said long ago they used
19 to live mostly off everything from the ice, anything
20 they had was mostly on the ice. She said it never used
21 to be an easy living, especially for her; but she said
22 that's the way they always survived all the time, just
23 out of the land.

24 (WITNESS ASIDE)

25
26 MRS. MARY ELIAS, sworn:

27 THE INTERPRETER: Mary Elias
28 is the first speaker. She was talking about how they
29 used -- she's been living here for a long, long time and
30 she remembers how Banksland used to be a good place to

Mrs. M. Elias

1 live; but she said them days they didn't have no govern-
2 ment to run their business or tell them what to do or
3 anything. They just lived by themselves and they never
4 had any problems. But she said since the government
5 start coming up here and there, they keep coming up here
6 and there, it's just ^{like} everything they have to do is
7 government all the time. That don't make it good for
8 the people.

9 She said long ago there was
10 just, when they were going up there was missionaries,
11 and they used to try to help the people all the time.
12 She say here in Sachs Harbour it's not so bad yet. At
13 least they still got foxes and things that they could
14 hunt to eat. But she said ever since the government start
15 mentioning about -- start running their lives, everything
16 really been changing.

17 She said long ago their
18 parents they didn't have nobody, government to tell them
19 what to do or ask them anything. They used to have a
20 real good life because they lived only the way they
21 wanted to, nobody told them how to live, and they knew
22 how to make a good living, and they were good people
23 then. But now she said just like they're having
24 government for substitute for the way of life, everything
25 is government. She said although there's a school here
26 and it's good for the children that they learn, but
27 it's up to the children also if they want to learn
28 something. She always think to herself that school
29 shouldn't be forced on children. If they want to learn,
30 let them learn for themselves, and how they want to live.

Mrs. M. Elias

1 She said long ago she remember
2 they never had anything, they didn't know anything about
3 the outside world or what was going on in other places.
4 They just lived in Sachs Harbour and they used to be
5 happy, not like nowadays you have everything coming,
6 that's what she says. The government bother people
7 so much especially in other places, when she hear about
8 it she say the people that are run by government, they
9 act just like kids to her.

10 She also said that she knows
11 by watching the kids growing up nowadays, she said the
12 kids, it's O.K. for them to go to school if they want
13 to learn, but most of the kids nowadays they are mixed
14 up. They want to live like their parents lived before
15 them, and then they want to learn from in school also.
16 Sometimes when they learn, when they think they learn
17 too much they think their parents don't know enough and
18 they don't listen to them any more. So she said that's
19 the real bad part there. But that's why she said it's
20 O.K. if the kids want to learn, let them learn; but if
21 they want to quit, they should be able to quit and learn
22 to hunt and trap.

23 She don't think the school is
24 the answer for everything the kids do, because she said
25 there's lots of Inuit people that never had any education
26 at all and they're real good workers. There are some
27 people that never went to high grades and could have
28 good jobs. She said she's not really against the govern-
29 ment or really against the government, because she know
30 that they help when people are sick. She's glad about

Mrs. M. Elias
Mrs. A. Elias

1 that, and she also be glad when they help the people
2 that can't help themselves, the ones that are poor.
3 She don't mind that part. She's really glad that they
4 do it; but still in other parts, she said, they do
5 spoil some people though. But she said she's not
6 really against them and stuff like that, but they -- the
7 government work in a funny way like.

8 But she said I guess that's
9 what life is all about, always changing, but she's
10 happy that as long as they're not sick and happy she
11 think it's all right.

12 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you
13 very much.

14 (WITNESS ASIDE)

15
16 MRS. ALEXANDRIA ELIAS, sworn:

17 THE INTERPRETER: That was
18 Alexandria Elias. She was telling a story about how
19 she said she wants to talk while you are here because
20 everybody is worried about what's going to happen later.
21 She talk about how long ago the ways of the Eskimos
22 is always to help one another, and they never left
23 anyone out. Every time somebody needed something,
24 somebody helped them. But she said long ago they were
25 also sent to school but for a different reason than
26 nowadays. She said they used to go to school in
27 Shingle Point around 1930 and they stayed there for a
28 whole year at the school there, and as soon as they
29 learned how to read and write their parents took them
30 back out of the school.

Mrs. A. Elias

1 She said she always wondered
2 how come they did that, but she said she found out that
3 their people that didn't know how to read and write,
4 when they found out about reading about the Words of God
5 they wanted their kids to go to school so they could
6 teach them. So when the kids went to school and they
7 learn how to read, they had to explain to their parents
8 and find out what the Bible says.

9 She says it's kind of hard for
10 her to talk, that's why her voice is kind of funny, but
11 she said long ago people help one another all the time.
12 They used to go down to Kendall Island every summer and
13 they go there for whaling, and lots of people go there,
14 and once they got a whale everybody got together and ate.

15 Nobody ever looked down on one
16 another, everybody help one another, the poor, and who
17 had some and who didn't have. They never try to beat
18 one another or try to go against one another. They were
19 all just like one big family.

20 After they stay in Kendall
21 Island for the summer, she said them days they only
22 went looking for food for oil, like whale oil and food
23 in the summer. People, after they spent the summer there
24 they used to go back to whichever camp they had in the
25 delta after they had enough food for all winter, every-
26 body went back to their camps. She said the delta used
27 to be just full of people then, and she said she never
28 ever remembered government ever helping them. They never
29 ever asked for government help. Everything they got was
30 what they got themselves and what they shared with one

Mrs. A. Elias

1 another. She said her father raised them, her dad
2 raised them. He used to trap, make a living off trapping
3 and she never ever remembered being poor. She don't
4 know what poor meant. She said her dad was always called
5 the biggest trapper.

6 Them days too you only went
7 to Herschel Island once a year for the groceries. That's
8 where everybody went to get their groceries, and they
9 brought it back out into the bush to spend the winter
10 there. Every year is the same thing, year after year
11 everything just going on all the time, people helping one
12 another. But she says now it's so different. She said
13 the people are not the same any more. She said even
14 there's people right beside you, or around you, you don't
15 know if he needs help or not. Nowadays too, she said,
16 every time you do something for somebody, you expect to
17 get paid. You don't do nothing for anything any more.

18 She said this they learn from
19 the white people. Ever since the white people came,
20 that's what they learned, nothing for nothing. You have
21 to pay for every little thing that they do.

22 She feel bad about that,
23 especially for the younger children, what they learned,
24 because she think people that she knew that used to be
25 good people, are mostly all going -- some of them are
26 dead, and she said I guess their old ways are gone.

27 She said her husband and her
28 had 15 kids, and their youngest is ten. All these
29 years they never ever asked for help from governm ent.
30 She said it's O.K. that she raised all her kids, but

Mrs. A. Elias

1 the things going on now she wonders how her kids will
2 raise their kids, especially if something ever happened
3 to the land or the food that they usually get all these
4 years. She said she's worried about it.

5 She was also talking about they
6 came to Sachs Harbour in 1941, them days they used to
7 come across in a schooner. Them days too when she first
8 came across she said she was kind of worried because
9 there was no houses here then. They used to put up a
10 tent when they got across here, they used to put up a
11 tent and they put ice all around outside of it, that's
12 the way they used to live. The reason they always come
13 here all the time is because they say there was good
14 food and the foxes were good then. But she said she
15 remembered one year or maybe a couple of years in a row
16 the white foxes were so poor they were only about \$3.
17 a pelt. She said that's the only time she remembered
18 when they didn't have very good winters, but they always
19 had food, though, so they had to stay in Footh Island
20 the year after that. She said they were going to come
21 across but they never made it so they stayed in Booth
22 Island on account of the ice.

23 She said the year after that
24 the price of the fox was still not good, so they
25 stayed in Tuk, and she says she feels sorry for the
26 kids nowadays for what's coming for them because she
27 said they are mixed up. They don't know enough, they
28 don't have high enough education that they'd be able
29 to get a job or live like that, and they also don't
30 know enough how to live off the land.

Mrs. A. Elias

1 She said long ago they used
2 to live good. Now she said they hear pf all kinds of
3 things going on. She said she think ever since the
4 government came and also on account of liquor, she said
5 she think that's really bad because long ago they never
6 used to hear about things like that. The older people
7 they never heard nothing bad going on. She never heard
8 of anybody ever hurting one another. Now she says you
9 hear about killings and people hurting one another. She
10 says not like long ago.

11 She also said that they were
12 going to start building houses quite a while back but
13 the government told them that they were going to bring
14 low-rental houses across, that's how comethey got houses
15 now, and they were here since 1970. She said they are
16 glad for those houses. They live better than what they
17 used to be^{easier} living, and she also know that those houses
18 can't -- you can't live in them unless you have oil and
19 lights. That's why she said that she thank the govern-
20 ment for that part.

21 But she said to this day, she
22 said the people always say the Sachs Harbour people are
23 well off, they are rich people; but when they say about
24 rich people it's different than having money in the
25 bank. They don't have money in the bank. People are rich
26 because they have food here. They hunt foxes here,
27 everything they get is off the land, good hunting. She
28 said white people have banks, but Eskimos in Sachs
29 Harbour, their bank is their land. That's their bank.

30 So she said she's really worried

Mrs. A. Elias

1 about what's going to happen in later years to their
2 children. She said she'll never know what will happen,
3 especially if there's no more animals, and oil companies
4 are all over the place.

5 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you,
6 Mrs. Elias.

7 (WITNESS ASIDE)

8 THE COMMISSIONER: It's 11:15.
9 We're going to be here tomorrow too, so maybe we should
10 adjourn tonight. I know it's still early but I think
11 we'll adjourn then and it's been suggested to me that
12 we should start at one o'clock tomorrow afternoon and
13 if that's all right with you, we'll just go home now
14 and we'll come back at one o'clock tomorrow afternoon
15 and any of you that have spoken and have something
16 further to say, something else to say, I'll be happy
17 to hear from you then. If any of you who haven't had
18 a chance to speak, feel free to come back at one o'clock
19 tomorrow and we'll hear from you too.

20 (PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED TO MARCH 5, 1976)
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30

J.L. Rousselot

Sachs Harbour, N.W.T.

March 5, 1976.

(PROCEEDINGS RESUMED PURSUANT TO ADJOURNMENT)

THE COMMISSIONER: Ladies and gentlemen, we'll call the hearing to order and I'll resist the temptation to make a few remarks in francais, but I understand that the first witness will be speaking in French, that being his mother tongue, and the proceedings will then be translated into English, then into Anooktatuk, so we will all have a complete understanding of what is being said. So would you commence then, sir, please?

(MRS. ROSE ALBERT RESUMED AS INTERPRETER)

(MICHEL MAURER SWORN AS INTERPRETER)

JEAN LOU ROUSSELOT, sworn:

INTERPRETER MAURER: His name is Jean Lou Rousselot. Barbara, my wife, and myself are working in a scientific project that is both French and German in origin. We are studying the history of Banks Island, that is to say its colonization and its exploitation by man. My wife is a doctor and an anthropologist. I am an archaeologist and an anthropologist. Our work in the field started last summer and will terminate at the beginning of 1977.

I would like to speak as a historian concerning two aspects of our work here on Banks Island. Firstly, of the interests of the local people of Sachs Harb_our in^{their} past, and its practical consequences, that is to say the creation of a small

J.L. Rousselot

1 museum locally. Secondly, the different community
2 establishments on the island in the past.

3 The first point is the museum.

4 The present inhabitants of the island are interested in
5 their past and actively participate in the realization
6 of a history of human colonization on the island by
7 indicating to us old camps, implacements of old camps,
8 and helping us to recognize artifacts. This co-operation
9 also extends itself to the description of what they
10 know of the past, old legends, chants, style of life,
11 way of life, whether it be hunting or household work.
12 The documents collected by our team are lost in the
13 archives of libraries very far from Sachs Harbour, so
14 the community has decided to help us establish a
15 historical museum right here.

16 MRS. ALBERT: You could ask him
17 what he means by help us put a museum here. Do they
18 want to do the work here all the time or something,
19 instead of going back out to down south? I can't
20 explain that very good unless you give me an idea.

21 MR. MAURER: Most of the time
22 when this type of research is done, everything is taken
23 to museums.

24 MRS. ALBERT: Oh yeah, the
25 different things like -- m-hm, so now they want to
26 try to have it here. O.K., that's all I wanted to know
27 because I can't explain it unless I know it myself.

28 THE INTERPRETER: The small
29 museum is the house of one of the eldest residents of
30 Sachs Harbour, which he is no longer using for a few

J.L. Rousselot

1 years, since a few years. It will contain a historical
2 exposition on the history of the inhabitants of the
3 island and archives made up of old photographs, slides,
4 tapes, and voice tapes of stories, chants and legends.

5 The house and the exposed
6 objects, the recorded stories, etc., are offered freely.
7 The museum is a realization of the community and the
8 participation, the voluntary participation of each will
9 ensure its success.

10 The second point, this is over
11 and above a museum, is the human establishments on the
12 island, the human sites. As the archaeological research
13 on Banks began only ten years ago, it is still not
14 possible to present a total image, a total picture of
15 the past. For the moment this history can only be
16 discontinuous, in other words not complete, as we do
17 not yet know all the ancient sites, all the old sites.

18 Jean Lou will show on the map
19 the various old sites and give their approximate dates.
20 He's been to one site, and the other sites were dis-
21 covered by other archaeologists.

22 MRS. ALBERT: Oh, so he wants
23 to show where they are?

24 MR. MAURER: Yes.

25 THE WITNESS: On the Thomsen
26 River, I show the Thomsen River here, and all these
27 places that we know now is Shoran Lake here, just 3,700
28 years old.

29 (LAUGHTER)

30 On the Thomsen River we have evidencé of a use of the

J.L. Rousselot

1 land from that time until the last century.

2 The next site that we know now
3 is here at Nelson Head and Cape Kellett and Police(?),
4 something here on Ballast Beach, ^{which} /I don't know.

5 THE COMMISSIONER: Excuse me,
6 Dr. Rousselot, Nelson Head and would you just carry on
7 from there? You identified the other places and I didn't
8 catch the names.

9 A Cape Kellett and
10 Ballast Beach. I don't know exactly if it is here or
11 here.

12 Q Cape Kellett Point?

13 A Yes. It's 1,500 years
14 old.

15 MRS. ALBERT: 1,500 years old?

16 A M-hm. But I like to
17 repeat, the last Steffanson in his book speak about
18 using the Thomsen River all the way to reach Massey(?)
19 Bay. Last summer we make survey on this part of the
20 Thomsen River ^{until} the Muskox River here --

21 THE COMMISSIONER: What river?

22 A This river is called
23 Muskox River, and we coming across --

24 Q You say it's from the
25 mouth of the Thomsen to where the Muskox River ends at
26 the Thomsen. Is that it?

27 A Yeah, just up this part
28 ^{just south of} here, ^{near} /the mouth of the Muskox River /the Thomsen River.
29 We thought that the sites were about 100 years old.

30 MRS. ALBERT: 200?

J.L. Rousselot

1 A Hundred.

2 Q 100 years old? Oh.

3 A Not over, it's under.

4 Q As long as we don't reach
5 3,000 again.

6 (LAUGHTER)

7 A If you want to see some
8 slides I could show some slides about this part, I mean
9 about the excavation here, or this one, 3,700 years old
10 excavation, and something about used camps, about 200
11 years old. I could show those.

12 THE COMMISSIONER: Yes, I think
13 we'd like to see them. Maybe you could just tell me
14 how do you know how old these human settlements are?

15 (LAUGHTER)

16 A The hunters at that time
17 had no cooking stove and make campfire, so we use a
18 charcoal to get at the edge of the side.

19 Q By an analysis of the
20 charcoal you can figure out how old the charcoal is?

21 A Yes.

22 Q Any evidence what game
23 they took, or for instance do the sites reveal any
24 caribou fossils that indicate they ate caribou in those
25 days?

26 A Yes. In this part of the
27 island the hunters hunted muskoxen. About 90% of the
28 bones that we saw at the site are muskox bones, some
29 fish.

30 Q The two sites, Nelson Head

J.L. Rousselot

1 and Cape Kellett Point, they took whales and seals and
2 polar bears, would that be -- you said sea mammals, I
3 just wondered what you include in that.

4 MRS. ALBERT: That's whales and
5 fish?

6 A I don't know about the
7 whales but I think so because there are ribs there.
8 They use the ribs of the whales for their house, it's
9 a type of house at that time. But it don't mean that
10 they hunt the whales, only that they use the whales,
11 maybe
/ the whales was on the beach.

12 THE COMMISSIONER: When you say
13 they use the whale bones for their house --

14 A Yeah?

15 Q -- that would be the bowhead,
16 then, not belugas.

17 A Yes, big whale.

18 MRS. ALBERT: They built houses
19 out of them? What did he say they did with them?

20 A With the ribs. Like a
21 frame for a tent.

22 Q Oh, just like a frame
23 for a tent.

24 A Actually the only way to
25 know if the people here/ hunted the whale is to see if
26 they have the hunting implement to hunt whales. I don't
27 know, I don't know enough about this excavation; besides
28 I could not say.

29 THE COMMISSIONER: Just one
30 question before you show the slides, Dr. Rousselot.

J.L. Rousselot

1 The people that lived in these settlements on this is-
2 land, presumably they would have come from Asia, like
3 the Inuit people. But do you have any way of knowing
4 whether they would be INuit people or related to the
5 Inuit people?

6 A Maybe I don't understand
7 you. Would you say that again?

8 Q Were those people who
9 lived in those sites related to the Eskimo people and
10 the Inuit people?

11 A We have no human skeleton
12 from the archaeological sites of the island and so we
13 cannot say if the people were Eskimo or something else.
14 But what we could say is these people who are living had
15 the same way of life as the Eskimo now, before the
16 white man came.

17 MRS. CARPENTER: I'd like to
18 ask you a question. Remember the professor that you
19 guys had when you were on the training program or
20 travelling around with the professor when they first
21 started their excavation, he mentioned to me that they
22 found a moss so rare on the island, and he has known
23 only one or six known places in the world that they
24 find it. Could you show us where this area is?

25 A By Shoran Lake. I can
26 say that by Nelson Head, by Cape Kellett I found new
27 camps, camps which are only 100 years old, Eskimo
28 camps because we have been in the museum just after
29 they send artifacts and so on. Even if we have no
30 skeleton for this site, we can say exactly the same.

J.L. Rousselot

1 MRS. CARPENTER: Mr. Berger,
2 I'd like to tell you something that's quite rare. In
3 Cape Kellett there, it's one of the cleanest beaches
4 in the world. It's the best stone-picking place in the
5 world I think, too.

6 THE INTERPRETER: Our intention
7 was to attract the attention of Judge Berger to the
8 interest that the local population has in its history.
9 Consequently, we ask that everything be possible be put
10 into action to prevent the destruction and to ensure
11 the preservation of all historical sites and monuments
12 on Banks Island.

13 Barbara and Jean Rousselot,
14 Sachs Harbour.

15 THE COMMISSIONER: You said that
16 your project was under French and German sponsorship?

17 A Yes.

18 Q Are those museums in
19 France and Germany, or universities, would you mind
20 telling me?

21 A Why we do that?

22 Q No, no, is there just you
23 and your wife, or is there some university or museum
24 that is helping you out? Besides the Sachs Harbour
25 people.

26 A We have many source of
27 money. We got first the help from the -- a grant from
28 the Univeristy of (?), South Germany, and we have
29 support from (?), and we put a lot of our own
30 money into the project.

J.L. Rousselot
P. Essau

1 THE COMMISSIONER: No, no, I
2 don't want to pry, I was just curious. Mrs. Carpenter
3 said you knew some professor who led you out here.

4 A Yeah, it was only for the
5 summer or two.

6 THE INTERPRETER: Professors
7 don't winter in the north.

8 (LAUGHTER)

9 THE COMMISSIONER: I understand
10 that Dr. Rousselot has some slides he'll show later on
11 in the afternoon. Is that right?

12 A Yes.

13 (WITNESS ASIDE)

14 THE COMMISSIONER: So we can
15 hear from anyone else in Sachs Harbour who wishes to
16 speak now.

17
18 PETER ESSAU, resumed:

19 THE WITNESS: I'm going to
20 explain a little bit about why these banks are on the
21 map and how we always use this part of the island for
22 trapping. First, our traplines are all marked on this
23 bunch of little pencil here, and some of the natives
24 will explain their own trapline. I got a trapline
25 myself that goes east over Masik Pass, and sometimes
26 I go right to DeSalis Bay. I go back, that's Kellett
27 River, and I go across to, from Kellett River I go
28 down to Coyote River, and then that's where my trapline
29 goes down to Big River, and down the Bernard River, and
30 that's where I got my trapline.

P. Essau

1 Then we got these traplines
2 and we don't pick our traps up in the springtime, we
3 just snap them, so we have to go through them again
4 next year and that's how we always have our traplines.
5 We don't pick up traps like they do in the mainland.
6 Every year we snap them, on the 15th of April we have
7 to be out there and back on the 16th, so that's how
8 come we always have the traplines.

9 THE COMMISSIONER: And you
10 leave them out till the fall, is that it?

11 A Yeah, we leave them out
12 till next fall. We never touch anything, we just leave
13 them out there where everyone knows, and fall time we
14 go back and set the traps, we know our trapline so good
15 that we just go to the trapline and start setting our
16 traps again.

17 Q And that's for fox?

18 A That's for fox, yes.
19 These other natives all got their own traplines, and
20 they go quite a distance. This part here is marked,
21 ~~that~~ that's where we hunt seals, not only seals but polar
22 bears, too. Around Nelson Head we always go bear
23 hunting and look for caribou. Usually caribous are
24 all over the place. Early in fall they're further
25 north because they always go down in the fall time --
26 in the springtime they go north and fall time they go
27 back and stay around this part here in the wintertime.
28 That's where there's caribou. Now there's not only
29 caribous here, there's muskox here now. Usually muskox
30 are further north but the muskox are increasing pretty

P. Essau
D. Nasogaluak

1 fast so they're along Masik Pass, Nelson Head, where
2 there's higher land usually. Now we see muskox any
3 place, evenⁱⁿ my trapline. When I first started for
4 ten years in Sachs Harbour I never see a muskox. But
5 now every time I go out I see a muskox. Muskox are
6 inc_reasing pretty fast.

7 Maybe somebody else can explain
8 a little bit about their trapline. David, he's got
9 his trapline different than mine because he's going
10 north. Maybe he could explain a little bit about his
11 trapline.

12 (WITNESS ASIDE)

13
14 DAVID NASOGALUAK, resumed:

15 THE WITNESS: As an example,
16 last month what I did here I'm going to explain a little
17 better in Sachs Harbour.

18 First of all, I was out about
19 20-30/^{miles}north trying to get a polar bear, so secondly,
20 muskox slaughtered right here, and second time somewhere
21 around here, that's another hunting.

22 The long line here on the
23 trapline here right to Bernard, so that covers 700 miles
24 last month, that's how much we use the land in one
25 month for hunting and trapping. Last month I been
26 travelling 700 miles in one month.

27 (WITNESS ASIDE)

28
29 PETER ESSAU, resumed:

30 THE INTERPRETER: Peter Essau

P. Essau

1 just wanted to explain to the people here, he said the
2 oil companies are always saying they are going to give
3 jobs to the people. He said for some people it's a
4 good thing because they don't have a job and it's good
5 for them to go to a job. It's also not very good for
6 some people, especially the people that like to go
7 drinking. A lot of people like a drink, but some of
8 them like it more than -- after they make a lot of money
9 they like their booze more than some people, so they
10 go where there's booze. All the money that they make
11 from oil company, he heard that himself and he know
12 that there is some families, some men that have families
13 they go out to work in the oil camps, they make a lot of
14 money, and they don't go home to their family at all.
15 They just go somewhere, like Inuvik or some place,
16 maybe down south. They go there to spend all their
17 money and have a good time without going home to their
18 families.

19 He said even though they say
20 the oil companies are doing some people good, he don't
21 think that's very good at all, especially when they
22 don't go home to their children and spend all their
23 money on something else.

24 He also said that some people
25 might think that the people in Sachs Harbour are well
26 off because of the high price of fur. He said even
27 though the fur price is high, they have to buy their
28 skidoos also and when they want to send for anything
29 else they have to order by plane and the freight
30 costs a lot too. He said even though they make good

P. Essau
J.L. Rousselot

1 money in trapping, and they get their food from the land,
2 they are just like anybody else anywhere, they just make
3 it, and they make a living out of it. That's why he
4 said he wants to tell the people that they don't make
5 a lot of money, even though some people might think that.
6 Because on account of freight costs and everything they
7 need, it's got to come from outside of Sachs Harbour
8 by plane, and that's why he said he just wanted to let
9 you people know.

10 That's all Peter has to say
11 for now.

12 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you,
13 Mr. Essau.

14 (WITNESS ASIDE)
15

16 THE COMMISSIONER: Dr. Rousselot,
17 when would you be able to show your slides? If we took
18 a short break, maybe after that we could see them, would
19 that be all right?

20 I think that we'll just take a
21 break for a few minutes while Dr. Rousselot goes and
22 gets his slides, and then we'll start again.

23 (PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED AT 2:50 P.M.)

24 (PROCEEDINGS RESUMED AT 3:25 P.M.)
25

26 JEAN LOU ROUSSELOT, resumed:

27 THE WITNESS: The first picture
28 shows after we came from the chopper on the way to
29 Thomsen River, exactly to Shoran Lake, it's to show
30 how looks the country.

J.L. Rousselot

1 THE COMMISSIONER: Maybe you
2 should come back to the first slide and we'll just
3 take our time.

4 A Don't go back, this is
5 on the way to the Thomsen River from Sachs Harbour.

6 Now we see Shoran Lake, which
7 is very close to the Thomsen River. We see the white
8 tents of our camp. We were digging there for seven
9 weeks last summer.

10 Q Could you indicate again
11 where that is on the map, I wonder?

12 A Right there. This
13 picture only to^{show} our camp. We were 40 people. We were
14 there in July and August last summer. Every day we could
15 see some caribou or muskox from camp back here.

16 This is some picture to show
17 how we work as archaeologists. We dig the ground with
18 small tools and something that looks like a spoon, it's
19 very small. For example, it took three weeks to dis-
20 cover this site. We were six people. From every bone
21 and stone we make drawing, and for each square in-it^{in it}
22 we keep every bone or stone in a plastic bag, and every-
23 thing is sent to Ottawa, to the Museum of Men.

24 Then we took a picture or
25 two with a special camera, not only to have drawing by
26 man but also picture made by machine.

27 Q By what?

28 A By machine. Almost all
29 the bones that we discover were muskox, from muskox,
30 here is ribs and vertebrae. From the picture you are not

J.L. Rousselot

1 able to see the very small stones, part of arrow head
2 or something like that. We cannot see in the picture
3 the very small stones that they used at that time as
4 arrow heads. Some are close to the camp sometime.

5 Again some muskox, beautiful
6 country we are in. Here is a carcass of a muskox
7 that died last winter or something like that -- a bull,
8 muskox bull.

9 As I said before, we went to
10 Thomsen River by foot to make surveys. This is Thomsen
11 River here. Exactly where I stand, the two guys there,
12 it was an old camp. I will show now some picture of that.

13 Here we have a tent ring. It
14 was stone used for a tent to -- to the left here is a
15 fireplace, and under this stone we found some tools.

16 Q Were they about 100 years
17 old?

18 A Yeah. This site now is
19 about 100 years old. The site that I showed before
20 with muskox bones was 3,700 years.

21 You see some names of the tools
22 we have on that picture. I must say that some people
23 of Sachs Harbour help me to identify the utensils in
24 that picture, it's not only my knowledge but -- here
25 is snow goggles.

26 Q What?

27 A Snow goggles, snow glass.

28 MRS. ALBERT: Snow goggles, so
29 Eskimo don't get snow blind. They are just a piece of
30 bone with a slit,yaah, they wear those, they don't have

J.L. Rousselot

1 glasses long ago, so that's why he call them snow
2 goggles. It's a thing that they wear. It's just a little
3 slit in a piece of bone and they wear it around just like
4 something tied around so that when they walk in spring-
5 time along the snow they don't get snow blind when they
6 have those on. That's actually what snow goggles are
7 called.

8 A This is a kind of spear
9 for fish fishing, this snow knife, and here is some
10 part of ^{arrow,} bow and spear.

11 MRS. ALBERT: You can see it
12 better now, yeah, you can see the goggles, ice, arrow,
13 bones for hunting.

14 A These implement are now
15 in Museum of Man in ottawa and the people of Sachs
16 Harbour would like to be able to keep some here, not to
17 send always all we found to Ottawa.

18 THE COMMISSIONER: Would you
19 mind just telling me, what is this?

20 A VOICE: That's a -- Mr.
21 Berger, I've seen the same example around Pelly Bay,
22 that's a scrape bowl to do some pounding, either fat
23 or seal fat to develop it into a liquid to use it for
24 a lamp or something.

25 THE COMMISSIONER: That's made
26 of stone, is it?

27 A Bone -- antler.

28 MRS. ALBERT: It's just like
29 a sledge hammer.

30 A VOICE: They used to take an

J.L. Rousselot

1 axe.

2 MRS. ALBERT: Axe, double axe,
3 right in the middle.

4 THE COMMISSIONER: Is there a
5 harpoon in the middle?

6 you can see the
MRS. ALBERT: Right there/ end on
7 this side, right there. You could see the sharp little --
8 you see, when they throw^{it} into an animal^{end just} the stick right
9 in and it don't come out, as long as it go all the way
10 through. Then after they kill it they take it back out
11 again. What's that thing at the end there with a
12 sharp end?

13 A That's a part of a bow.

14 MRS. ALBERT: Oh yes, that's
15 the bow there and the arrows right beside it.

16 A VOICE: What's that big one
17 you're pointing to?

18 A This one here?

19 Q Yes.

20 A It's a spear.

21 MRS. ALBERT: Flying saucer
22 from outer space. That's supposed to be an ulu.

23 A Copper blade, yes.

24 THE COMMISSIONER: That's ulu.

25 MRS. ALBERT: M-hm.

26 Q And that's just a piece of
27 rock, is it?

28 A Yes.

29 THE COMMISSIONER: Ulu would be
30 bone and a piece of metal?

J.L. Rousselot

1 A Yeah. Sometime this
2 could be a stone too.

3 MRS. ALBERT: There's some
4 rocks they use in sharpening.

5 A It is a part of a pot.

6 MRS. ALBERT: A part of a what?

7 A Cooking pot.

8 MRS. ALBERT: Cooking pot?

9 A Yes, that's on the next
10 picture I will show. I put altogether, yeah.

11 THE COMMISSIONER: This would
12 be a hundred-year-old site --

13 A Yeah.

14 Q -- and that would be a
15 cooking pot; that would be soapstone.

16 MRS. ALBERT: Yes, made out of
17 soapstone.

18 A It was broken and they fix
19 it with copper, native copper from Victoria. You see a
20 butchering /site? That means place a hunter draws the muskox
21 close to the camp and then kill the muskox. Must be a
22 big stone cover probably muskox meat, meat cache.

23 Here where it dries^{the} hides,
24 the skin, stretched with ribs. I will show one piece
25 of wood. This one is muskox.

26 MRS. ALBERT: Kayutuk.

27 THE COMMISSIONER: That's
28 muskox bones?

29 A Yes, muskox horn.

30 MRS. ALBERT: Muskox horn.

J.L. Rousselot

1 THE COMMISSIONER: Oh, horn?

2 MRS. ALBERT: The horn, yeah.

3 There's the one now.

4 A In Sachs Harbour some
5 people explain me they took the boiled meats from the
6 pots that we saw before and put it in that place to
7 cool off, again a cache for meat. It is a part of the
8 edge. It's an axe where the blade is this way.

9 A VOICE: It's a chipping edge.

10 MRS. ALBERT: For chipping
11 things and making things really smooth. When they make
12 snow houses they put something sharp at the end and
13 then they could smooth with --

14 A Now, I will finish, I
15 will show some pictures about the last winter here and
16 some picture of out hunting muskox and about trapping.

17 THE COMMISSIONER: Is that
18 muskox in the distance?

19 MRS. ALBERT: Yeah. They were
20 out hunting the muskox.

21 A They were sitting on
22 the sled sometime so it not focused O.K. They are
23 running away. Not very wise, they stop and are waiting
24 for the hunter.

25 MRS. ALBERT: They form a circle

26 A Peter shot the left ones,
27 I think, eh?

28 MRS. ALBERT: Do you have any
29 idea how many was there?

30 A About six, eh?

J.L. Rousselot

1 MRS. ALBERT: That was Peter
2 Essau shot that muskox there, he was the one that
3 was on the skidoo also.

4 A Boy, it's losing blood.
5 This is a new way to carry the muskox to the camp. The
6 muskox is inside of the sled now.

7 MRS. ALBERT: Did Peter lift
8 that muskox all by himself? I was wondering how you
9 guys got it in there. He said that was a big one,
10 weighs about 800 pounds.

11 A Now it is some picture
12 of trapping, it is a camp. That is Andy Carpenter
13 and Stanley Carpenter. The skidoo is not working.
14 Two or three picture about setting of trap.

15 MRS. ALBERT: Now, Mr. Berger,
16 you could see why Peter said that they leave their
17 traps out, like they shut them on April 15th, eh, and
18 then he said the trappers know where all their traps
19 are by the next year. Now you could see it's just like
20 on the top of a little hill there, some lump or some-
21 thing. Horn marker on that one. He's setting his
22 trap.

23 A That was in November, the
24 end of November. I tried to find just before I came
25 here a picture of a fox in a trap, but I found only
26 these ones, not typical because it's very seldom to
27 have a box for the fox.

28 That's the last picture.

29 THE COMMISSIONER: That was
30 a very helpful series of slides, it helps us to

J.L. Rousselot

1 understand the past here on Banks Island and the way
2 of life of the people today. If you'd like, Mr. Bayly,
3 we could just carry on now and anyone who wants to
4 say anything may do so, or if Mr. Rousselot, you think
5 we ought to, we could take a 5-minute break while the
6 people decide whether they wish to say anything further.
7 What do you think?

8 MR. BAYLY: Perhaps we could
9 take five minutes, sir, and organize the trappers.

10 THE COMMISSIONER: Fine. Well,
11 they look like they're well-organized from the slides.

12 (WITNESS ASIDE)

13 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, we'll
14 stop and start again in a few minutes.

15 (PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED AT 4 P.M.)

16 (PROCEEDINGS RESUMED AT 4:20 P.M.)

17 THE COMMISSIONER: We'll come
18 to order. We'll call hearing to order again, ladies
19 and gentlemen, and I think I should say that Dr.
20 Rousselot's statement will be marked as an exhibit, with
21 the assurance that the head of the Inquiry will in fact
22 be able to read it and understand it; and Dr. Rousselot
23 has indicated that he will provide us copies of all of
24 his slides to the Inquiry before we leave Sachs Harbour,
25 so we're very grateful to him for that, and the collec-
26 tion of Dr. Rousselot's slides will be marked as an
27 exhibit.

28 (STATEMENT OF J.L. ROUSSELOT MARKED EXHIBIT C-252)

29 (SLIDES OF J.L. ROUSSELOT MARKED EXHIBIT C-253)

30 MR. BAYLY: Sir, I think Andy

A. Carpenter

1 Carpenter would like to speak first.

2
3 ANDY CARPENTER, sworn:

4 THE WITNESS: I might forget
5 some things that I said, so I just wrote a little bit
6 down here. You don't mind if I just read it out?

7 THE COMMISSIONER: No, please
8 do, Mr. Carpenter.

9 A I was born on this island
10 in 1932. Since then I've been off the island for ten
11 years, that's since '32, that's 43 years, eh, in August
12 I'll be 44, and I've never had a job that you can call
13 permanent. I'm a trapper and I'll always be a trapper
14 unless I'm forced to take a job. By "being forced to
15 take a job" that means if the price of fur gets so
16 low and everything else go up that I can't afford to
17 keep my family.

18 I think that since I'm the
19 head of the trappers, all the trappers feel the same
20 way I do.

21 Since the exploration started
22 in '70, we've always been opposed to the oil companies
23 working on the island, and we have let them work just
24 in the winter months so that in the springtime they
25 can be left alone to have their youngs and not disturb
26 the island while they're having their youngs.

27 One time Pan Arctic asked to
28 drill in the summertime and we didn't let them, we
29 didn't want them to drill in the summer because once
30 we let one company start drilling there'd be other

A. Carpenter

1 companies wanting to, and then the whole island would
2 be disturbed in the summer months. There's a lot of
3 youngs and animals on the island. When I say "a lot
4 of animals on the island", you can read that in Peter
5 Usher's and Urquhart's Report, but there's all different
6 kinds of animals that have their youngs in the summer,
7 in the spring.

8 I guess you'll be looking at
9 that report too in the Berger hearing, and if they
10 don't believe it there's the trappers' little -- the
11 trappers all know that there are a lot of animals here.
12 Not just on the island, there's game, there's also a
13 lot of game on the ice in the sea, the water -- fish,
14 seals, bears, foxes and birds. If that pipeline goes
15 through on the mainland they'll have to start looking
16 for oil, and there's permits for oil in the sea we
17 know of.

18 Once they start looking for
19 oil and they do have an oil spill, they say they can't
20 -- if it's too late they can't shut that well off if
21 there is any blowout for a year. I don't believe that
22 they could do it just in a year. It might take two
23 years. There's a lot of "if's" there, but should there
24 be an oil spill there will be a lot of animals being
25 killed.

26 Then they told us that they've
27 got ways of cleaning up the oil spills but they have
28 been up here a few times and we asked them, the last time
29 they were up here, there is no way they can clean up
30 effectively yet, there's no real good cleanup that they

A. Carpenter

1 could do. They've got a cleanup system down south
2 but they don't know how they work in the Arctic.

3 I've heard yesterday that it
4 was asked how they're going to do a cleanup in the
5 ocean and I don't think that was really answered yester-
6 day. Do you think we could get an answer on that?

7 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, I'll
8 be happy to call on Mr. Hnatiuk to take another crack
9 at it. We discussed that last night at some length,
10 Mr. Carpenter, but we can go into it again. I think
11 that where it sits at the moment is this, the companies
12 feel that they have the capability of cleaning up an
13 oil spill if one occurs. The group from the Department
14 of the Environment and the Department of Fisheries that
15 testified at the Inquiry in Inuvik feel that they don't
16 have the capability to clean up an oil spill. That's the
17 argument that's going on right now, and the Federal
18 Government back in 1973 decided they would allow off-
19 shore drilling in the Beaufort Sea, and as I understand
20 it, they have indicated that they will let Dome go ahead
21 and drill two wells this summer.

22 Now they may feel that the
23 chances of a blowout are so very, very small from just
24 two wells that it's a risk that they can take. That's
25 a decision the government made back in 1973, and they
26 haven't asked me to let them know whether I think it's
27 a good idea or not; but I am looking into the whole
28 question of what will happen if a gas pipeline is built,
29 and an oil pipeline follows, and you get many, many wells
30 -- exploration wells, development wells -- in the Beau-
fort Sea, and what will happen if you then have pipelines

A. Carpenter

1 under the sea, or from the middle of the sea going
2 from the middle of the sea to the delta to connect
3 with the main trunk pipeline. If you've got many, many
4 wells, then you may well have much greater risk. You may
5 have a risk of a greater order of magnitude and that
6 would be one of the things that a pipeline would bring
7 with it, and that's one of the risks that I will be
8 reporting on to the government.

9 I'll give you an example of
10 one of the arguments that might be helpful. Mr. Milne
11 and his group say that oil, if there were a blowout,
12 it would go on for at least a year and oil would
13 collect under the ice. Then when you get openings in
14 the ice in the spring, the oil would be attracted to
15 those openings in the ice, the oil would collect in
16 the leads and Mr. Milne's group thinks that's a
17 problem because of course that's where the birds fly
18 north, that's where the seals and the other life in
19 the sea themselves migrate in the spring.

20 The question is when it comes
21 up, when the oil comes up in the leads, can you burn
22 it off? Mr. Hnatiuk, who represents Gulf, and I
23 think speaks for the other companies as well, told us
24 last night that the companies felt they could burn the
25 oil off and get rid of it that way when it appears in
26 the leads in the spring.

27 Mr. Milne of the Department
28 of the Environment disagreed. He felt that you would
29 have a lot of trouble getting the equipment out to the
30 leads to burn it off, and he thought that before you

A. Carpenter

1 could do that the oil would have weathered, that is been
2 exposed to the weather, and once that occurs you can't
3 burn it off. So that's one of the arguments that we've
4 had, you know, that these people have come before the
5 Inquiry and argued about.

6 What I'm here to do is to listen
7 to them and to listen to you, and then to report to the
8 government; but I don't think we're going to settle
9 it here today. That's what I'm trying to say. But if
10 you want Mr. Hnatiuk to discuss this again, he's here
11 and I'm sure he'd be happy to do that. I'll leave it
12 up to you and your -- and the others who are at the
13 table.

14 A Yeah, maybe after this
15 year if there is an oil spill occurs and they leave it
16 for a year it will spread over a hundred miles, eh, in
17 open leads, and the open leads close up back -- keep
18 closing and opening and that oil will be in different
19 pockets, as it were. The instruments couldn't go all
20 over the places, so I'm sure that they can't clean up
21 any oil spill if it's left for over a year.

22 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, that's
23 the problem, and the people from the Department of the
24 Environment and the Department of Fisheries agree with
25 you, they don't think it can be done. The companies
26 say they can clean it up, and they have some very
27 distinguished scientists and engineers who are working
28 with the companies who have given them that opinion.
29 So you've got these people on both sides who are people
30 who have great knowledge of the subject who disagree.

A. Carpenter

1 Now you're telling me -- and
2 your opinions are important, you live here, you know
3 this country -- you're telling me that your view of the
4 matter is that you don't think they're going to be
5 able to clean it up. I'm here to listen to your view on
6 the matter.

7 Maybe we could have some of
8 this interpreted.

9 MRS. ALBERT: Yeah, I explained
10 to Roy how we have interpreted when we go to these
11 settlements and stuff like that.

12 THE COMMISSIONER: You go ahead.

13 (MRS. ALBERT TRANSLATES)

14 THE COMMISSIONER: Mr. Carpenter,
15 you said that you're the head of the Hunters & Trappers
16 Association of Sachs Harbour. How many trappers are
17 there at Sachs Harbour, people like yourself?

18 A Well, there is, full-time
19 trappers there is 12, I think. But in the Trappers
20 Association there is over 20 altogether. Some doesn't
21 go very far.

22 Q Some don't go very far?

23 A No. But the ones with
24 long lines, there is about 12.

25 Q All right, well you carry
26 on if there is anything else you wish to say.

27 A Yeah, about that oil
28 again, if there should be an oil spill, it would be
29 spread out a long ways and the currents even though how
30 thick the ice, when there's a current it can move the

A. Carpenter

1 ice out without any wind, and the currents are pretty
2 fast on some springs. Once it's spread out a long ways
3 and the ice pile up, and say they get their instruments
4 out there, and just when they get their instruments out
5 there the ice start piling up, I want to see --

6 Q You mean the instruments
7 for cleanup?

8 A Yeah, their instruments for
9 cleanup, I want to see how they going to work on a
10 cleanup then when the ice start moving.

11 THE COMMISSIONER: If you want
12 to say anything, Mr. Hnatiuk, you're welcome.

13 MR. BAYLY: Perhaps it would
14 be useful to interpret that question.

15 (MRS. ALBERT TRANSLATES)

16 MR. HNATIUK: I wish to repeat
17 that the chances of an oil blowout are very, very small.
18 The well equipment is in a big pipe below the sea bottom
19 to keep it from being struck by ice. There are blowout
20 preventers on the well. If the ship moves away because
21 of ice approaching, blowout preventers will be left on
22 the well when the ship moves away. If in the very
23 worst case there is a blowout, it could be gas which
24 would not be a serious pollutant. If it is oil, it is
25 very serious. Most of the wells will seal themselves
26 off.

27 THE COMMISSIONER: Excuse me
28 a second.

29 MR. HNATIUK: Yes.

30 THE COMMISSIONER: You're on

A. Carpenter

1 again, Mr. Hnatiuk.

2 MR. HNATIUK: Most blowouts
3 would seal themselves due to the sand coming up; but
4 we must look at the very worst case, and that is one
5 where a blowout would require another well to stop it.
6 The government has agreed that the chance of having
7 to use a second well to stop an oil blowout is about
8 one chance in 20,000, based on history drilling offshore.
9 So this chance is very, very small.

10 THE COMMISSIONER: Excuse me,
11 Mr. Hnatiuk. Why do you say that the government has
12 agreed that that is the chance?

13 MR. HNATIUK: I have seen this
14 number in a government document, and it is based on
15 statistics in various publications.

16 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, Mr.
17 Milne said that using the industry's own literature,
18 the chances were between one in 3,000 and one in 10,000.

19 MR. HNATIUK: Those are the
20 chances of an oil blowout. My number was related to
21 an oil blowout which would require another well to
22 bring it under control. Now I am saying that only 20%
23 of wells require a -- the drilling of a relief well to
24 bring it under control. The others will seal themself-
25 ves.

26 THE COMMISSIONER: And you say
27 that the government has adopted that figure?

28 MR. HNATIUK: I read that number
29 in a government document recently, yes.

30 THE COMMISSIONER: There's lots

1 of government documents, but however, they all seem to
2 find their way to this Inquiry, too. Carry on anyway.
3 Sorry to interrupt.

4 MR. HNATIUK: I am told this
5 document is available. It's the document by DINA recently
6 called, I believe it's called a background document.

7 If an oil spill occurred
8 early in the season, the chances are very good that
9 a relief well could be drilled to bring it under control.
10 However, during that period oil would be released in
11 the open water. It would be the company's intention
12 to spread out long floating rubber skirts to hold the
13 oil in place while another boat picked the oil up from
14 where it was being held. This, however, could not be
15 done if there were storms with big waves or if the ice
16 moved in. So looking at the very worst case then,
17 even in summer some oil would get on shore and some
18 oil would move out with the ice when it moved back north.

19 Even in summer all of the ice
20 could not be -- all of the oil could not be cleaned up.
21 After freezeup, if the well was still out of control
22 the oil would be collecting under the ice and it would
23 become locked in the ice in a thin layer. It would
24 stay locked in the ice because new ice would grow below
25 this layer of oil spread out, as it came out of the well.
26 Experiments on this were done at Cape Parry last winter.
27 This oil would stay in this thin one-half inch layer
28 and when the ice broke up it would move to the west
29 a long distance. When the ice became warm, the oil would
30 come up and collect in pools on top of the ice.

A. Carpenter

1 In possibly May or June that
2 oil or at least a large part of that oil could then be
3 burned; to help in tracking this oil, it is possible to
4 put a radio beacon on the ice in order so that it might
5 be known where that ice is after breakup. Certainly not
6 all of the oil would be found in this way, but hope-
7 fully very large portions of the oil could be found,
8 and as soon as it appeared as black pools on top of
9 the ice, it could be burned like it was at Cape Parry.

10 The oil in the leads would be
11 the most difficult problem, and it would be hoped that
12 a lot of that oil could be burned. Certainly not all
13 of the oil lost in the wintertime could be cleaned up.
14 Some of it would end up on the shore; some of it would
15 stay out in the ice, out in the -- it would get out
16 into the deep water.

17 The scientists say that the
18 wildlife would recover from the effect of oil. For
19 example, the breeding seals that would be raising pups
20 would be in the landfast ice that is not moving
21 throughout the winter, and they would be very little
22 affected by the oil being carried away by the ice.
23 There have been many harsh years in the past that have
24 reduced the wildlife and it seems that they have been
25 able to recover, although this isn't all well-documented
26 or well-known because there weren't all that many studies
27 done, although studies have been done since 1959, I
28 believe, bird studies were started.

29 I think that's all I'd like to
30 say now.

A. C arpenter

1 THE COMMISSIONER: Maybe you
2 could just let Rosie translate that and the trappers
3 might have some more questions.

4 (MRS. ALBERT TRANSLATES)

5 THE COMMISSIONER: Just before
6 we go on, could I just ask you to comment on something
7 first? Mrs. Carpenter said yesterday that she thought
8 there should be further research on the impact of an
9 oil spill in the Beaufort Sea.

10 A group of scientists came to
11 the Inquiry and one of them was the head of the Govern-
12 ment Lab at St. Anne de Belle Dame, and I can't remember
13 his name but -- Dr. Grainger, I think -- I think his
14 argument was that you have a food ladder/or a food chain
15 and he said that a whale swimming around in some oil
16 would be uncomfortable, just as it would be for you or
17 me, but it wouldn't -- he couldn't think of any way in
18 which it would cause the whale to die, or anything like
19 that. But he said that the oil would smother smaller
20 forms of life -- plankton and other forms of life in the
21 sea that are the foundation of the food chain, so that
22 as you move up from there to the next form of life, then
23 to the next form of life, until finally you get to the
24 seals and the whales, the large mammals, he said we
25 should know what happens to those lower forms of life
26 when an oil spill occurs because they are essential to
27 the well-being of those higher forms of life, the whales
28 and the seals and he pointed out even that the polar
29 bears are dependent on the seals, and the seals in turn
30 are dependent on the lower forms of life.

A. Carpenter

1 It all seems logical, I think,
2 at least to me, and he felt that we didn't know enough
3 about the impact of oil on those elements at the bottom
4 of the food chain. In that sense he was really reflect-
5 ing or Mrs. Carpenter was reflecting what he said, and
6 a number of his colleagues.

7 Anyway, do you have any
8 comment on that?

9 MR. HNATIUK: Yes, I believe
10 it's very important to understand the entire food chain
11 right from the very smallest micro-organism up to the
12 bowhead whale, and Dr. Grainger's Arctic Biological
13 Station has done a lot of work in this regard, and I
14 expect will continue. Part of the program over the last
15 two years involved the effect of oil on micro-organisms
16 and on invertebrates, as well as the larger forms.

17 I agree that more work would
18 be desirable, and there are other areas where more
19 research may be required. The pace of drilling will be
20 very slow. It will take -- it would take this coming
21 summer and next summer for one ship to drill one well.
22 I believe that the information gathered while operations
23 are under way will be very important, as well as other
24 work in labs could be done during this period of slow
25 pace of operations.

26 The volume of oil would be
27 small, even if a well were to blowout for an entire
28 year, it certainly would not cover the entire Beaufort
29 Sea. A well --

30 THE COMMISSIONER: I don't think.

A. Carpenter

1 anyone suggested that.

2 MR. HNATIUK: All right. What
3 I was going to point is that a well blowing wild for
4 a whole year at 1,500 barrels per day would cover an
5 area four miles by four miles by one-quarter inch
6 thick if the oil did not move away. However, we know
7 that currents and the ice would move this oil away and
8 would distribute it throughout.

9 My point is that although the
10 oil would affect the very small things in the food
11 chain, it would not affect them throughout the entire
12 productive area of the Beaufort Sea. But I do not
13 dispute the fact that more research would be good. We
14 feel that the chances of a blowout are so small and
15 enough is known now that that small risk could be taken.

16 THE COMMISSIONER: I understand
17 that. Just one thing you said. You said that it will
18 take Dome two years to drill one well. Two seasons.

19 MR. HNATIUK: No sir, I did not
20 mean it would take two seasons to drill; I meant that
21 the ships to drill would come in this summer and would
22 not get started until August, so it would take what's
23 left of that summer, plus essentially all of the follow-
24 ing summer to get a well drilled. The point I was making
25 was the pace of exploratory drilling is very slow and
26 a lot will be learned during that initial period.

27 THE COMMISSIONER: I'm sure a
28 great deal would be learned. But you see the question
29 that arises is this: If it takes you two seasons --
30 that is two summers -- to drill a well, most of the first

A. Carpenter

1 season to get set up and ^{then you} carry on with your drilling
2 into a second season, then if you do have a blowout does
3 that mean that it will take you two seasons (that is
4 two years) to drill a relief well?

5 MR. HNATIUK: No. The point I
6 was making was that the two drill ships would not get
7 into the Beaufort Sea until quite late in the summer
8 and would be late getting started.

9 THE COMMISSIONER: Would that
10 be because they were late arriving from around Point
11 Barrow or something?

12 MR. HNATIUK: That is correct.
13 They need to come through when ice conditions are
14 favorable, which would be late July or early August at
15 the earliest. But a relief well could be drilled in
16 less than one summer season under the conditions where
17 it was very essential to get a well done quickly, we
18 feel that it could be done in less than one season.
19 The formation would be known down to that point, which
20 would facilitate drilling. However, drilling at an
21 angle would tend to offset that benefit. However, it
22 is felt that a relief well could be drilled during a
23 summer season.

24 THE COMMISSIONER: What about
25 -- I gather from Dr. Milne -- Mr. Milne -- that the only
26 foolproof way of drilling, I don't know whether it is
27 foolproof, but he said if you had a companion well, that
28 is you're drilling your well and then had a companion
29 well being drilled at the same time, then each could
30 act as a relief well for the other. Now that would

A. Carpenter

1 cost you a lot more money than the program you presently
2 envisage, but scientifically is that a sound proposi-
3 tion, that is to drill a companion well? That means
4 you've got your relief well to the same depth as the
5 well that blows out, if a blowout occurs at either well.
6 Is that a technique being used anywhere in the world?

7 MR. HNATIUK: I know of nowhere
8 in the world where that technique is used, and my per-
9 sonal opinion is that it's quite unnecessary in view
10 of the very remote possibility of a blowout occurring.

11 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, do
12 you think that that would work? Is that a fail-safe
13 method, or is it close to a fail-safe method as you
14 can get?

15 MR. HNATIUK: I guess that's
16 as close to fail-safe as you could get, but it's cer-
17 tainly entirely unnecessary and would almost double the
18 cost which is already very, very high.

19 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, I'm
20 sure it must. Well, I have been monopolizing this
21 thing, and forgive me, Mr. Carpenter. You go ahead now
22 and I'll keep my mouth shut.

23 A You've been studying in
24 the Arctic last year where the ice doesn't move, eh,
25 you say if there's an oil spill you'll put beacons
26 out. Say you put beacons out and the ice pile up on
27 the beacons, how could you find that beacon?

28 MR. HNATIUK: Do you want a
29 translation?

30 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, we've

A. Carpenter

1 got a lot to translate at this point. If you want to
2 carry on and let Mr. Hnatiuk consider that question
3 for a moment, just go back and translate what we had
4 up to that point.

5 (MRS. ALBERT TRANSLATES)

6 MR. HNATIUK: The placement of
7 radio beacons would be such that they would be in large
8 flows and in the middle of the flow, and possibly in
9 an area that may not look like it's going to break up.
10 However, I must admit that any flow can break up and
11 the beacon could be lost; but I think the chances are
12 very good that some of the beacons at least would stay
13 and keep operating.

14 A Excuse me, I want to
15 ask you about that oil spill for four miles ^{by four miles} / and a quar-
16 ter inch thick, I never seen oil that thick anywhere
17 in a spill, you know. I want to know about if you
18 spill it anywhere in a pool, I never seen oil quite
19 that thick, you know, John.

20 MR. HNATIUK: I was referring to
21 an imaginary case. We know that the oil would not
22 stay in that quarter inch thickness on top of the
23 water. However, under the ice the thickness of oil, we
24 found in the experiments north of Balaena Bay as well
25 as in Balaena Bay, the thickness of the oil was from
26 one-quarter to one-half inch in general under the ice.
27 That was a layer of oil that developed before clean
28 ice started to grow below it again. I agree that on
29 open water oil would not be one-quarter inch thick.

30 A Another thing, John, you

A. Carpenter

1 was talking about the beacons. That's all right if
2 you put beacons out on ice, then you would be watching
3 those beacons. But still sometimes a big flow of ice
4 would stop but the current would be still going, and
5 then when the current is moving and the ice stay in one
6 place surely the oil must move, start travelling with
7 the current.

8
9 MR. HNATIUK: I'm not suggesting
10 we're tracking the oil that's in the leads or on the
11 water. I am suggesting we are tracking the ice that
12 has the half-inch of oil/^{locked} inside it. We wish to track
13 that full of ice as it goes maybe 100 miles or 200 miles
14 to the west. We wish to track it so that when it comes
15 to the surface it can be burned, as we did at Balaena
16 Bay. It may not be completely necessary to have
17 beacons. Possibly the oil will be visible, could be
18 seen from an airplane as a black pool on the ice. I
19 must admit that there will be many, many of these black
20 pools on the ice. It may not be possible to find all
21 of them, but I'm suggesting that an attempt would be
22 made to find these and burn as much oil as possible to
23 limit the impact on the environment.

24 A I guess that is all right
25 now, John.

26 THE COMMISSIONER: I just have
27 one matter before you go, but do you gentlemen have
28 anything else to ask Mr. Hnatiuk?

29 (WITNESS ASIDE)
30

D. Nasogaluak

1 DAVID NASOGALUAK, resumed:

2 THE WITNESS: Well, how will
3 they look for that oil, with a chopper or any kind of
4 vehicle in the snow? How they going to have transpor-
5 tation to look around for that oil?

6 MR. HNATIUK: I don't have the
7 details of that. The operator, I'm sure, has this
8 figured out, but I would think that both helicopters
9 and airplanes would be used. I would think that fixed
10 wing airplanes would be used for reconnaissance to find
11 the oil, get positions on it, and then helicopters would
12 be used in order to possibly land and set fire to the
13 oil, or to drop something on the oil that would start
14 it burning. I would think that both helicopters and
15 fixed wing airplanes would be used.

16 A That's why there should
17 be studies, you know, more than this, you know. You
18 haven't even done it half-way, the way you guys sound,
19 for studies for the Beaufort Sea. You know, you figure
20 things out good, but not even half-way you guys, the
21 way you sound.

22 MR. HNATIUK: The operator is
23 planning some studies this winter on burning oil on
24 ice. In addition to that, it will be required that all
25 of the new equipment be tested as soon as possible, as
26 soon as it's available.

27 THE COMMISSIONER: Could I just
28 ask you to comment on this, Mr. Hnatiuk?

29 You said that in the ice the
30 oil might collect there in a four-mile by four-mile area,

D. Nasogaluak

one-quarter inch thick. The difficulty everyone is concerned with is what happens when the open water appears in the spring and the ice migrates to the open water, as we have been told it will? You say that certainly once it reaches open water it will be spread thinly and won't collect in a -- won't be in a pool one-quarter inch thick. The key thing in your plan appears to be to burn it off at that stage. That seems to be the critical component in your plan, and it seems to me that everything turns on that. Don't get me wrong, I understand that the chances are very, very small of a blowout occurring, and I want you to understand that I realize that. We're simply looking to the worst case, as Mr. Milne's group did.

But Mr. Milne said that when the "Torrey Canyon" went down off the shores of England there was no ice. The Royal Air Force sought to bomb the oil spill with naphon to set it on fire, and they failed. Now, you're saying that you're confident that when that oil re-emerges in the spring in the open water that you can burn it off before weathering occurs. That's where Mr. Milne disagrees with the industry, as I understand it. That seems to be the critical thing, but you might comment on that.

MR. HNATIUK: Assuming that the blowout location is covered with ice most of the winter, oil will be collecting under the ice, and as the ice gradually moves past the location, it will be painted with a layer of oil of some one-half or quarter inch thickness, depending somewhat on the roughness of the

D. Nasogaluak

underside of the ice.

As it passes the location, new ice would grow below it so you would end up with something resembling a sandwich with oil as the filler.

By nature when ice, when sea ice becomes warm, it has brine drainage channels which run vertically. These brine drainage channels are like permeability in a rock, and the oil will percolate to the top of the ice and sit on the ice. It is while that oil is sitting on top of the ice in a pool that it can be readily burned if it can be found soon after it appears.

THE COMMISSIONER: But excuse me just for a moment. If you don't find it within say 24 hours, you won't be able to burn it. Is that about right?

MR. HNATIUK: No. I am of the opinion that you probably have as much as a couple of weeks or so. I think maybe this is an area that does require some experimentation; but this is probably a fairly light oil and based on the work at Balaena Bay I believe there is a much longer period than 24 hours in which to ignite this oil. The oil started collecting on the ice at Balaena Bay under the snow probably about the end of April, and it was not until June 9th that the oil was actually burned. It was exposed and I'm not sure of the exact dates that the snow melted and the oil was actually visible. I'm not sure, but we know that in early May that oil would come right through the ice and collect on the surface in early May. So --

D. Nasogaluak

1 THE COMMISSIONER: What was the
2 quantity of oil you spilled at Balaena Bay?

3 MR. HNATIUK: I think the total
4 volume spilled was probably 12,500 gallons.

5 THE COMMISSIONER: And what would
6 that be in barrels?

7 MR. HNATIUK: That would be
8 something between 250 and 300 barrels, I believe.

9 MRS. ALBERT: Of 45-gallon
10 barrels?

11 MR. HNATIUK: Drums, yes, these
12 are 45-gallon drums.

13 THE COMMISSIONER: 200 to 300
14 barrels.

15 MR. HNATIUK: 250 to 300 drums.

16 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, I can
17 understand that ^{with} a very small quantity of oil and a
18 controlled experiment you could burn it off, you succee-
19 ded in burning it off, I gather. But just to my mind
20 the concern that I have, and I'm sure others have, is
21 that if when the "Torrey Canyon" went down, they knew
22 it went down, they had a whole Air Force at their command,
23 they naphoned the oil and it didn't burn. Here in the
24 north conditions won't necessarily be as favorable as
25 that, you may not know where the oil appears, you may
26 because of weather find it impossible to reach it, and
27 Mr. Milne indicated that the passage of just a few hours
28 would result in a process of weathering that would mean
29 that the oil would no longer be flammable. I'm inviting
30 you to comment on that because it's in my mind and I want

D. Nasogaluak

1 you to dispell it from my mind.

2 MR. HNATIUK: The oil was
3 certainly on top of the ice for much more than a day
4 at Balaena Bay, and it was ignited simply by a paper
5 towel soaked in gasoline or kerosene. I admit that
6 to drop something from a helicopter to set fire to
7 the oil would be more difficult but I don't think you
8 could compare the English Channel with its choppy waves
9 and -- I don't think you can compare that to oil sitting
10 in a pool on top of the ice.

11 THE COMMISSIONER: Mr. Milne
12 agreed with you that you couldn't compare it. He
13 thought it was worse here than there, but however, at
14 any rate I think you understand, gentlemen, the argument
15 here, and it's a serious and an important one, and I
16 know Mr. Hnatiuk regards it as serious and important.

17 A Another thing I want to
18 ask you. That study at Balaena Bay that's 12 months
19 a year, or just for the winter only?

20 MR. HNATIUK: Some oil was put
21 on open water and then oil was put in as the ice got
22 thicker and thicker, starting in I believe October,
23 and then through till May, there was oil put in under
24 various thicknesses of ice, and it was burned off in
25 June.

26 A So late June that oil
27 should start floating up with ice, eh, the oil from
28 under there, the ice there, start going up for sure
29 through the ice.

30 MR. HNATIUK: We know that in

D. Nasogaluak
P. Easau

1 early May the oil came up through the ice as soon as it
2 was placed underneath it. When the burning was done
3 at Balaena Bay, the ice had not broken up. It was still
4 a solid piece.

5 (WITNESS ASIDE)

6
7 PETER ESSAU, resumed:

8 THE WITNESS: Yes, that's why
9 we trying to say we should tell you right off that the
10 studies up north is not long enough. Like before a
11 big disaster, why not get a couple of hundred barrels
12 or something and bring them out where there is moving
13 ice where the leads are so there will only be 200 barrels
14 instead of 1,500 barrels a day? Why don't you study
15 that a little bit closer before you even decide, let's
16 have a word regarding the Beaufort Sea.

17 MR. HNATIUK: Well, I agree that
18 some additional studies are necessary and the government
19 also agrees that some additional studies are necessary
20 and had planned some in the Beaufort Sea for this current
21 winter. However, for winters that I believe are in the
22 record now, they were cancelled. The Canadian Marine
23 Drilling or Dome, who plan to drill in the Beaufort
24 Sea, are still planning some experiments with oil on
25 ice down south, because they feel they can't get permission
26 to do it in the Beaufort Sea. They're doing it in other
27 ice, they're proposing to do it. I cannot speak for them
28 as to just when they will be done, but they do have these
29 plans.

30 (WITNESS ASIDE)

D. Nasogaluak

DAVID NASOGALUAK, resumed:

THE WITNESS: Yes, the last time you were talking about the seals also, the seals down south to study them, why don't you just make sure and study the seals up north, say out during the winter just not/during warm weather? You should study the seals when it's cold, they say they don't affect seals that much, but how about when it's 40-50 below and that?

MR. HNATIUK: I think that's a question that the biologists could answer better. Tom Smith or Ian Stirling. There were experiments on oil done during the summer in the Arctic. The water was quite cold but it certainly was above freezing temperature. I believe that the biologists have done studies on seals when it was quite cold, but not using oil. I understand that Tom Smith does quite a bit of work through the ice at breathe holes. I think it would be very difficult to do experiments with oil on seals when it's 40 or 50 below.

THE COMMISSIONER: I should just say that Tom Smith and Ian Stirling have^{both} given evidence at the Inquiry in Inuvik. We have their views on record.

I think we should be very grateful to Mr. Hnatiuk for being good enough to go into the lion's den, so to speak, and answer these questions, and I think that we can be sure that Mr. Hnatiuk will convey these concerns back to Gulf and the other companies and Mr. Gamble is here representing the Department of Indian Affairs & Northern Development, and he, I think we can be sure, will be making a complete report to his

D. Nasogaluak

A. Carpenter

1 Department about your concerns, and of course I've been
2 listening carefully to what you have said. Thank you
3 again. Yes, Mr. Carpenter?

4 (WITNESS ASIDE)

5
6 ANDY CARPENTER, resumed:

7 THE WITNESS: Last summer I was
8 at the M.D.D.G.A.G. meeting with my wife and at that
9 meeting you said that Sachs Harbour and Paulatuk and
10 Holman Island wouldn't be affected by the pipeline.
11 I don't quite believe that because with all the things
12 coming down for the pipeline like freight and everything,
13 the rates will be going up, the way they said anyway,
14 the rates of everything will be going up. The wages will
15 go up and the food will go up, so these little communit-
16 ies like here, Holman and Paulatuk will have to pay higher
17 freight to their settlements, with the prices up the
18 trappers will have pretty big catches or the price has
19 got to be damn good in order for them to survive. So
20 if that ever happens I think they'll be more affected be-
21 cause they'll have to try to get some jobs.

22 If there is jobs it wouldn't
23 be up here that they'll be working, they'll have to
24 leave the island. So what happens then?

25 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, that's
26 a point well made and that's one of the things that we
27 have to bear in mind. I don't think anyone here wants
28 to get up and answer that one, although I'm giving them
29 the opportunity if they wish to.

30 (WITNESS ASIDE)

1 THE COMMISSIONER: Yes, Mr.

2 Rowe?

3 MR. ROWE: I wonder if I could
4 say something to that?

5 THE COMMISSIONER: Certainly.

6 Please do. This is Mr. Rowe of Arctic Gas.

7 MR. ROWE: One question which
8 I might respond to had to do with the moving of freight
9 and so on up the river, and it has been stated before
10 the Inquiry already that it is the policy of Arctic Gas
11 that the freight for the communities will not be affected
12 by the pipeline, it will take first priority in
13 moving down the barge system. The extra freight that
14 will be required to build the pipeline will come after
15 the local produce and so on is brought down the river.

16 The other thing too about the
17 cost of the freight being increased, I think probably

18 I would guess it would be decreased, certainly after
19 the main construction is over because there will be
20 then a surplus of barge equipment on the river and so
21 on, most of which will/ ^{have been} paid for during the pipeline
22 construction period, so I would assume that it would
23 be able to operate at perhaps a cheaper rate even than
24 it does now.

25 THE COMMISSIONER: But Mr. Rowe,
26 couldn't you turn that around? Isn't it possible that
27 if the extra barges hadn't been paid for by the time the
28 pipeline was built, the people still living on the river
29 and
30 /in the delta and in the villages using the system would
31 have to pay off the cost of those additional barges
themselves?

D. Nasogaluak

1 That is if the capital cost of the barges weren't paid
2 off completely by the time the pipeline is built. I see
3 your point but --

4 MR. ROWE: My understanding is
5 that that is part of the negotiation which is going on
6 with M. T. now, the amortization period is -- they're
7 discussing it over the construction period of the
8 pipeline.

9 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, that's
10 a good point, Mr. Carpenter, one we'll have to bear in
11 mind. Mr. Rowe, as you can see, is concerned about it
12 too.

13 MR. BAYLY: Mr. Commissioner,
14 when we were talking earlier before coming to the meeting
15 the trappers that are seated before you agreed that it
16 would be perhaps useful to you for them to go through
17 an average year and the kinds of things that they do
18 on the land. Now you've heard about trapping from all
19 of them. There are other activities that they carry
20 on throughout the year and perhaps they can tell you
21 about them.

22 THE COMMISSIONER: Fine.

23
24 DAVID NASOGALUAK, resumed:

25 THE WITNESS: I'll start with
26 this map here , and I worked nine to ten years with
27 these drawings here. I think you guys know which guys
28 are behind us here. So we put this part here, you see
29 this red line, that's the Bernard River, this river here.
30 Sokongen Bay. Sea Otter. Blue Fox, Cape Kellett. You

D. Nasogaluak
A. Carpenter

1 put all everything down, except one part there, Satchik
2 River, you Adam River you got there, eh, Peter? So we
3 use this island for we trap for months part of it, and
4 this is used for breeding ground, light part there.
5 This line here, we have to ask the Trapper Association
6 to pass this line here to trap even right now. So we
7 use it for breeding ground north into the Banks Island.
8 So each trapper have about, average trapper have probably
9 nine to 800 traps.

10 1960 I first came across here,
11 we used dogs still. When we start using skidoos I
12 never reached that part of it yet with the dogs I used
13 to trap in this area here, and they start using skidoo
14 in '67, as far as I go around here.

15 That's a small island there,
16 it's only about 25,000 square miles. There's a lot of
17 people got to live off of it in another ten years when
18 the kids grow up, you know, so I don't know what we're
19 going to do after that. We live off this 25,000 square
20 miles, this island here; probably another ten years the
21 people will double up just about. So everything going
22 on the way they are, oil and everything. We don't know
23 what's coming in the future.

24 I'll let it go to Pete.

25 (WITNESS ASIDE)

26
27 ANDY CARPENTER, resumed:

28 THE WITNESS: You said you have
29 to ask the Trappers Association to pass there to go to
30 the north end to trap. It's not true, there is no

A. Carpenter
P. Essau

1 boundary for any trappers here in the Trapper Association
2 for trapping there. The trappers can use the whole
3 island for trapping or hunting if they want. But what
4 we used to say was we're saving the north end of Banks
5 Island for breeding area. That's for foxes, caribou,
6 muskoxen, all the caribou and the muskox they all calve
7 at the north end. Muskox don't move around too much
8 but the caribous, they go in the spring up to the north
9 end and in the fall time they go by the east part and
10 come to the southern part of the island. In the spring
11 and fall they're migrating around there, but the north
12 end is where all the calving is done. That's why we've
13 always said we want it for a breeding area, and not
14 too many of the people can pass that Bernard anyway
15 unless they fly up there, and it costs a little too
16 much to fly up there.

(WITNESS ASIDE)

17
18 MRS. ALBERT: That was Andy
19 Carpenter that was talking last and he said that --

20 THE COMMISSIONER: They were
21 speaking in English.

22 MRS. ALBERT: Pardon? Oh yes,
23 I was just forgetting, I keep forgetting about those
24 people reporting across from here.

25

26 PETER ESSAU, resumed:

27 THE WITNESS: The first year
28 when they give us a quota of 15 muskox, there was a zone
29 here right across; another one cuts across here; and
30 the government at that time said, "You can't kill the

P. Essau

1 muskox on this part but you can go down and kill
2 muskox 7 and 8 for that year." Do you want me to ex-
3 plain a little bit about the first year when we got the
4 quota of muskox?

5 It's quite a long distance from
6 here to go down to these zones here, and we tried it,
7 the first year we went down. We went down here, we got
8 four muskox, but that was costly. We went down in skidoos
9 and then after that we talked more about muskox, we
10 figure if we was hunting muskox on the south end would
11 be better because that's where the caribou come up in
12 the fall time. They go down this part for the summer but
13 they come up here in the wintertime when the weather
14 is real cold . But muskox are different than caribou.
15 When muskox is feeding and grazing on the ground, they
16 take everything and they're heavy enough that they
17 trample all the snow, and then caribou can't go there
18 and start feeding/^{right}where the muskox been through. That's
19 why we said, "Why not take these off and get our muskox
20 on this part?" We've got a quota of 25 now, so we get
21 our muskox from any place close to Sachs.

22 They start with muskox all right
23 but they only give us quota of 25. The guys that were
24 studying told that at least 20% per year they increased,
25 and ^{they} said there's about 5,000 muskox, that's a couple
26 of years ago. The way they going right now the people
27 that have the experience on the island since before the
28 white man told us, said long ago there was lots of muskox
29 and they figure they got over-populated and some of
30 them died off. Right now they keep saying this, there

P. Essau

1 should be more killed because they're increasing too
2 fast for the island.

3 For the last couple of years,
4 maybe more, every winter we see dead caribou now. That
5 means there's something wrong some place. Maybe the
6 island maybe not big enough; maybe that's why something
7 is getting over-populated, like maybe muskox. Every
8 time we go trapline we start seeing dead caribou. A
9 few days ago there was a guy came back, saw six
10 right on his line, right only on his line. How about
11 if we cover the whole island I wonder how many dead
12 caribou there would be?

13 That's why right now we try to
14 talk about we know the island pretty good. Sometimes
15 we go to the government and say, "Look, I think they're
16 getting over-populated," but they still don't understand.
17 They wanted to study them more.

18 Right now things are increasing,
19 like the wolves are coming back. Only a few years back
20 the game people came up and start poisoning the wolves.
21 But that didn't do very good. They not only killed wolves,
22 they killed all sorts of animals, they killed foxes,
23 they killed lots of birds, because every time they put
24 out bait, maybe a fox would eat it and then get lost
25 or buried or something and spring come up, birds come
26 along, seagulls, things like that and start getting
27 killed from the poison.

28 Right now Banks Island is
29 getting to be pretty good. I mean there's lots of --
30 every time we go out we start seeing more wolves, and

P. Essau
A. Carpenter

1 this part here it's not marked like all this other part
2 because it's too high. Nelson Head is too high. We never
3 go through that, we never hunt in that part because it's
4 too high and lots of rocks there. There's a little
5 spot here that we never use that's clear.

6 MRS. ALBERT: That was Peter
7 Essau. Before I start on this I want to ask him:
8 Peter, when did you get the quota up to 15, how long
9 ago was that, please? Was it on for a long time
10 until you finally got the 25, or when did you get the
11 25?

12 A 1970-71.

13 MRS. ALBERT: Is the quota of
14 25 now for the whole of Sachs Harbour? O.K.

15 (WITNESS ASIDE)

16
17 ANDY CARPENTER, resumed:

18 THE WITNESS: We had a quota
19 that time of muskox there and there were getting so
20 many up here that they started moving down here, and
21 around
22 /Masik Pass there there got to be a lot, and some on
23 the traplines. We told the government that there were
24 getting too many on the island. One year they say
25 there's 3,000; next year they say there's over 4,000.
26 So that's quite a bit of increase right there. They
27 wanted to do a slaughter, kill about 250 and ship them
28 out to different settlements. Down in the south they
29 say, "No, don't kill the muskox."

30 So they couldn't do any
31 slaughtering at that time. But in a few years there

A. Carpenter

1 might be so many that the caribous will be dying off
2 more. Around 1950's there was hardly any caribou. We
3 had to go way up here to get caribou in the fall. In
4 the wintertime there was hardly any around here. We
5 never used to see muskox at that time.

6 In '54, I think, we seen the
7 first muskox down by Lennie River there. I seen some
8 down on Sachs River. That time when they were up here
9 they couldn't do a slaughter. We told the government to
10 move some off the island. They said they had no money.
11 Well, if the people in the south are so concerned about
12 a few muskox they can put up the money to move them out
13 of the island. There was nothing come out of it. So
14 that's about for the muskox, I guess.

15 People hunt the geese in the
16 springtime right ^{around} Lennie River and Sachs River there,
17 and in the fall time they don't hunt. They don't hunt
18 their geese because they leave the end of August, so
19 they say, "Open season for geese I guess is on the 1st
20 of September." But they get them in the springtime
21 here. Of course they can't get them in the fall anyway,
22 so when they are going across from here they're all poor.
23 That's when they start after they're moulting they get
24 real poor and then as soon as they start flying they
25 start moving south.

26 For the seals there's people
27 around here they hunt just on this part here, right
28 up to Blue Fox and I guess out here by Fish Lakes. There's
29 lakes here for fishing, they fish in the springtime.
30 They don't use nets very much on this island for fishing.

A. C arpenter
L. Carpenter

1 That's just for going on a long picnic, I guess, to
2 get the fish.

3 The seals there, for the last
4 two years they have not been having young. The ones
5 that are doing the studies on the seals still don't
6 know why they're not getting young ones. You see,
7 when the seals are having their young, they go in
8 the harbours and where the still ice^{is} to breathe,
9 and they have young there. But since for the last
10 two years there's been hardly any youngs got on the
11 island from Sachs Harbour.

12 People now they hunt polar
13 bear just out here. We just have one for each house-
14 hold, one polar bear, 18 bears for the quota, and there
15 is over 20 households but we're getting short of
16 polar bears.

17 That's about all, I guess.
18 I don't think I have to go over my trapline. There's
19 already two that's been over theirs.

20 MRS. ALBERT: That was Andy
21 Carpenter.

22 (WITNESS ASIDE)

23
24 THE COMMISSIONER: We've spent
25 a very useful two days here, ladies and gentlemen.
26 We're quite happy to hear from any others who wish to
27 speak. But I certainly have found it most useful.

28
29 LES CARPENTER, sworn:

30 MRS. ALBERT: Mr. Berger, Les

L. Carpenter

1 Carpenter. I keep forgetting to mention the people's
2 names. I get all my subjects confused but I guess they'll
3 sort them out some way.

4 THE COMMISSIONER: Come to order
5 again, ladies and gentlemen, so we can all hear what's
6 being said.

7 THE WITNESS: First off, what
8 is going to be said here I guess has been said just
9 about everywhere else and my main concern really is
10 with the people and the way of life and how it's going
11 to be affected. I believe that if the pipeline does
12 go through the native way of life will take a change
13 for the worse. It will affect the young more so than the
14 older people because the young have to carry on after the
15 old people are gone, and if the pipeline comes to the
16 north, there will be a lot of money involved and this
17 will attract all the younger people.

18 After work on the pipeline is
19 over, the younger people won't really know much about
20 the land and how to live on it, you know, they'll only
21 know how to ^{work}/labor and work for the oil companies.
22 They'll have been drawn away from their native culture
23 and even without the pipeline today, this problem is
24 bad enough. With the pipeline and the young people
25 going to work on it, the native way of life later on
26 maybe wiped out.

27 The old people talk a lot about
28 how the young today are lazy and all that. All they do
29 is eat, sleep and fool around. A lot of the time this
30 is true, but I think now that the young are becoming

L. Carpenter

1 more aware of what's going on around them, they're
2 trying to make a comeback. I just hope that it's not
3 too late.

4 A lot of the people talk about
5 how game used to be plentiful a long time ago. As each
6 year passes with exploration going on the way the
7 animals are declining in numbers, you know, and ^{if} this
8 happens while exploration is going on, I'm kind of
9 afraid to think what may happen when the pipeline gets
10 here. If the animals start dying off, you know, it
11 will be hard to get used to eating beans and weiners
12 all the time.

13 About the oil companies, we
14 always hear about all the good that the oil companies
15 are doing and all the good that they're going to do for
16 us. But we never hear the damage they do to the land
17 or the animals that get killed because of their explor-
18 ation. They never admit to things like this. But the
19 people know and you can't really fool them. They were
20 born here and this is where they make their living.
21 In my opinion they know the land better than a lot of
22 the experts trained in universities.

23 When representatives from
24 oil companies come in for meetings, they sometimes bring
25 us some free movies in and then when we go to the meeting
26 they talk to us about things that they want, and one of
27 the problems when they talk is they use all these great
28 big words (I call them \$80 words) you know, that the
29 people don't understand; and when we say "No" to what
30 they want, they go ahead and do it anyway.

L. Carpenter

1 They never really listen to us.
2 I have a feeling that they're just playing games with
3 the people, but for what reason, I don't know.

4 Then one thing that not really
5 attracted me but caught my attention about this hearing
6 is all this talk of radicalism, how some of the people
7 are going to take up arms to stop the pipeline. I
8 don't really think this is right because if the oil
9 is wanted bad enough, you know, there's no saying that
10 the people who want the oil, there's no saying that
11 they won't fight. If it gets to be that bad, you know,
12 a lot of natives, and not only natives but a lot of
13 people may die. If the natives do manage to stop the
14 pipeline, though, I don't really think that it will be
15 for too long. It will hold until everything cools off
16 and all the so-called radicals are put away, and then
17 they'll move in and there will be no stopping them.
18 They'll move into all our little towns and little settle-
19 ments and they'll build right around us and we'll be
20 caught in the middle with modernization growing fast.

21 The way I see it is maybe
22 like living in a ghetto. Then that won't be our native
23 life because we won't be free. Once you take our freedom
24 you take most of our life. I'm satisfied with my life
25 now, and the way I live. I don't think I really need a
26 pipeline to brighten up my day. I have a feeling that if
27 the pipeline goes through, it won't really stop there.
28 There will always be something else. They will always
29 be after something, like the land^{and} whatever else is
30 there, and we may end up with nothing in the end.

L. Carpenter
 F. Sydney

1 I don't really like to think
 2 about it or talk about it. A person has to face up to
 3 it, I suppose, when it's reality. I'm scared because
 4 I don't really know where it's all going to stop, and
 5 I'm scared because I don't know where it's all going
 6 to end. That's all I have to say, thank you.

7 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you,
 8 Mr. Carpenter.

9 (WITNESS ASIDE)

10 THE COMMISSIONER: If you
 11 have anything in writing, maybe you would let us have
 12 that and we could have it marked as an exhibit.

13 (SUBMISSION BY L. CARPENTER MARKED EXHIBIT C-254)

14

15 FLOYD SYDNEY, resumed:

16 MRS. ALBERT: That's Floyd
 17 Sydney.

18 THE WITNESS: Today now I
 19 can see that there's not very many young people who
 20 trap in the Territories or wherever there's trapping
 21 going on. Most of the young guys are working or trying
 22 to get a dollar whichever way they can.

23 As for some young guys, they
 24 might like living in the north, make a living out of
 25 trapping. As for myself I like it, it's a good trade,
 26 it does me a lot of good. I never had Grade 12 so I
 27 had to either make up my mind to finish school or
 28 make it sort of a hard life for myself.

29 I also wonder sometime when
 30 the old people go and there's no pipeline comes through

F. Sydney

1 maybe some young guys will make up their mind to trap
2 the rest of their life or live off the land, or do
3 whatever they want. It's not like you have to get up
4 at eight o'clock in the morning and stay till five in
5 the office. As for me, I think while I'm living on
6 this land here the only boss I got is the weather.

7 I think it's going to be tough
8 for a lot of young people because there's a lot of young
9 people who never did get Grade 12 or university, and I
10 can see now that there's going to be a lot of young
11 boys who wouldn't want to do labor too. They will just
12 have to stick up with whatever they've got.

13 I can see now since I've been
14 in Banks Island and trapped on Banks Island for two
15 years, since the oil company been coming in, ^{and} the meetings
16 I've been to, I can see that even the native people that
17 don't want the oil company to do this and do that, and
18 by the time the meeting is over I think it's pretty
19 ridiculous for us to talk to them because all they say
20 is "Ottawa will say it." They don't really listen to
21 the people. So we can never tell what's going to
22 happen to our land now.

23 But I don't think we will gain
24 anything by giving out our land but we can gain a lot
25 from what we're learning today. It may be a little late
26 but it's still worth the effort. That's all I've got
27 to say.

28 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you,
29 Mr. Sydney.

30 (WITNESS ASIDE)

1 THE COMMISSIONER: I want to
2 thank all of you who spoke at the hearing that we've
3 had the last two days. It certainly has enabled us
4 to learn a lot from each other, and I'm sorry, is there
5 anyone else wishes to speak? I don't want to stop
6 anyone.

7 MR. BAYLY: It might be useful
8 to ask, sir. I'm not sure if there is or not.

9 THE COMMISSIONER: Right. Well,
10 we'll come back after supper, if you like, but if those
11 who still wish to speak want to do so now, we're all
12 here and in the mood.

13 MR. BAYLY: I don't know what
14 the logistics are, sir. There may be some reason to
15 come back after supper, break now and come back for
16 an hour after supper or something like that.

17 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, if
18 that's what you think we should do, that's fine with
19 me. Is that -- do you want me to do that or do you
20 want a moment to confer, or --

21 MR. BAYLY: No, that's the
22 indication I get from people.

23 THE COMMISSIONER: All right.
24 What time is it? Well, what about coming back at 7:30
25 or would you rather come at 8? I'm not quite following
26 all of this, but what am I supposed to do?

27 MR. BAYLY: I think eight o'clock
28 because otherwise you won't get a good supper.

29 THE COMMISSIONER: Oh, I see.
30 Well, we'll come back at eight o'clock then.

R. Lucas

(PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED AT 7:40 P.M.)

(PROCEEDINGS RESUMED AT 8:30 P.M.)

THE COMMISSIONER: We'll call the hearing to order, ladies and gentlemen, and give those who wish to speak an opportunity to do so. O.K.

MRS. ALBERT: Roger Lucas.

ROGER LUCAS, sworn:

THE WITNESS: Well, I don't really have too much to say. I don't really think the pipeline should be made because if the pipeline is made the people will get jobs from the pipeline and after the pipeline's been made what are the people going to turn to? I think that, you know, that if the people keep on trapping and hunting, it shouldn't die down, and if the pipeline do come through there will be a lot of mess coming around, and if the trapping dies, the people will have nothing to turn to. There will be no more trapping. The oil companies will ruin everything and the people who are trapping got nothing to turn to, and they'll be ruined.

I think that the schools should be taking part of their time to teach the young people to keep on trapping and hunting.

I think that's all I have to say on it, until I can remember.

THE COMMISSIONER: Well, let Rosie translate, and if you think of anything else while she's translating, just carry on.

(MRS. ALBERT TRANSLATES)

THE COMMISSIONER: Do you have

R. Lucas

1 anything you want to add, Roger?

2 A Not really, no.

3 Q Do you mind telling me
4 how old you are?

5 A 19.

6 (WITNESS ASIDE)

7 THE COMMISSIONER: Is Les
8 Carpenter here? How old are you, Les?

9 LES CARPENTER: 18.

10 THE COMMISSIONER: And you
11 didn't want to say anything? O.K.

12 Would anyone else like to say
13 anything? I'll tell you what we'll do. We all came
14 back here tonight and we have some more time, so maybe
15 we could take a five or ten-minute break and come back
16 here in five or ten minutes, and if anyone has decided
17 then they want to say anything further, we'll give
18 them that chance before we adjourn.

19 MRS. ALBERT: The other ten
20 minutes later, that means we'll be finished, if somebody
21 want to say something we'll come back and that will be
22 the last call?

23 THE COMMISSIONER: That's right,
24 the last call. Ten minutes, last call, right.

25 (PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED AT 8:45 P.M.)

26 (PROCEEDINGS RESUMED AT 8:55 P.M.)

27 THE COMMISSIONER: We'll come
28 to order again and we'll hear from you gentlemen
29 whenever you're ready.

30 MRS. ALBERT: This is Stanley

S. Carpenter
D. Keevik

1 Carpenter and Douglas Keevik.

2 THE COMMISSIONER: O.K.
3 Stanley and Douglas, whenever you are ready.

4
5 STANLEY CARPENTER, sworn:

6 THE WITNESS: I don't think
7 the pipeline should be built. It's bad enough with the
8 oil companies here on this island, and the pipeline
9 would affect the animals on the mainland. If the pipe-
10 line is built the younger people won't be in their
11 home towns any more, they'll be out working on the pipe-
12 line and moving out of the north. If the pipeline isn't
13 built the people will be staying in their settlements
14 and just working around their settlements without the
15 pipeline in the way, without them working out there and
16 staying out there.

17 MRS. ALBERT: Stanley Carpenter
18 says he don't think the pipeline should be built because
19 he's worried about the -- I made a mistake again.

20 (LAUGHTER)

21 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you very
22 much, Stanley. Did you want to add anything?

23 A Yes. I think that the
24 Eskimo culture should be taught in schools, all their
25 ways and everything that goes with northern living.

26 THE COMMISSIONER: O.K., thank you.

27 (WITNESS ASIDE)

28
29 DOUGLAS KEEVIK, sworn:

THE WITNESS: Well, I don't

D. Keevik

1 think there should be pipeline because if it does go
2 through and we get a job there and our children after
3 us won't know how to trap, and there's no one else
4 to teach them.

5 THE COMMISSIONER: Do you want
6 to translate that while Douglas reflects on what he's
7 going to say?

8 (MRS. ALBERT TRANSLATES)

9 THE COMMISSIONER: Is there
10 anything you want to add, Douglas? Does that lead to
11 anything else you wanted to say, or --

12 A No.

13 THE COMMISSIONER: O.K.

14 (WITNESS ASIDE)

15 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, anyone
16 else who wishes to say anything?

17 Well, I just want to close the
18 hearing then by saying that all of the people that came
19 with me to Sachs Harbour have enjoyed our visit, all
20 of us have enjoyed our visit very much. I was here
21 once before, but the weather wasn't so good and it's
22 nice to come on a day when the sun was shining and we
23 could see the village and the country around it.

24 I think having seen the village
25 and the land around it, and the country, and having
26 heard all of you, the old people and the young people
27 and the trappers and the women, I think I know better
28 why you feel the way you do about the land and about
29 the living you get from the land. I will be keeping in
30 my mind the things you have said. I won't forget them.

I just want to say that you had an opportunity yesterday and today to speak your mind about something of great importance to you. That's what it means to participate in the life of a democratic country. It's a means by which you, the people who live here in the north, have a chance to have your say about what the future ought to bring.

I will be going to Tuktoyaktuk on Monday and later next week to Paulatuk, then we'll be going to Arctic Red River after that, and then we'll be going back to Yellowknife in the middle of March to hear some more evidence, and after that we will go to the big cities in Southern Canada in May and June to hear what the people who live in the south have to say about the north and you will be hearing and reading about what those people have to say, and later in the year I'll turn in my report to the government with my recommendations. I have no doubt that you'll hear about that when it occurs.

So I want to thank you again and as soon as Rosie has translated what I've said we'll stand adjourned.

(MRS. ALBERT TRANSLATES)

THE COMMISSIONER: The hearing stands adjourned.

(PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED TO MARCH 8, 1976)

347
M835
vol.42
Community

Canada.National Energy Board

Mackenzie Valley Pipeline -
Inquiry

DATE DUE

CA1
Z 1
-74M211

MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRY

Government
Publications

IN THE MATTER OF APPLICATIONS BY EACH OF
(a) CANADIAN ARCTIC GAS PIPELINE LIMITED FOR A
RIGHT-OF-WAY THAT MIGHT BE GRANTED ACROSS
CROWN LANDS WITHIN THE YUKON TERRITORY AND
THE NORTHWEST TERRITORIES, and
(b) FOOTHILLS PIPE LINES LTD. FOR A RIGHT-OF-WAY
THAT MIGHT BE GRANTED ACROSS CROWN LANDS
WITHIN THE NORTHWEST TERRITORIES
FOR THE PURPOSE OF A PROPOSED MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE

and

IN THE MATTER OF THE SOCIAL, ENVIRONMENTAL AND
ECONOMIC IMPACT REGIONALLY OF THE CONSTRUCTION,
OPERATION AND SUBSEQUENT ABANDONMENT OF THE ABOVE
PROPOSED PIPELINE

(Before the Honourable Mr. Justice Berger, Commissioner)

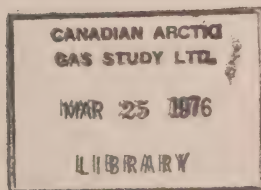
North Star Harbour, N.W.T.

March 7, 1976

PROCEEDINGS AT COMMUNITY HEARING

Volume 43

341
17835
Vol. 43
Community



I N D E X

Page

WITNESSES:

Bob CHICKSI

410

Fred WOLKIE

414

Jonah CARPENTER

414

Mrs. Dolly CARPENTER

414

Gordon ANAVIAK

419

Andy KIMAKSANA

414

Sandy WOLKIE

418

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

27

28

29

30

North Star Harbour, N.W.T.

March 7, 1976

(PROCEEDINGS RESUMED PURSUANT TO ADJOURNMENT)

THE COMMISSIONER: Ladies and gentlemen, I am Judge Berger and I am here because I wanted to visit North Star Harbour to find out what you people had to say about the proposal to build a pipeline to carry natural gas from the Arctic to Southern Canada and the United States.

There are two companies, Arctic Gas and Foothills, that want to build a pipeline, and the Federal Government, the Government of Canada has sent me to the north to find out what the people think about the pipeline, and then to report to the government and to tell them what is going to happen here if the pipeline is built, and to make recommendations.

Now, we have been told that the pipeline would be the biggest project that has ever been undertaken by private enterprise anywhere in the world. There would be 6,000 men needed to build the pipeline, that would take three years; and 1,200 more men would be needed to build the gas plants in the Mackenzie Delta. We have been told that if the gas pipeline is built then an oil pipeline will be built after that.

The Federal Government has asked me to see what the consequences will be then if they allow the gas pipeline to be built and then the oil pipeline. We've been told that if you build the pipeline then you will get more and more wells being drilled in the delta and in the Beaufort Sea because of course when

B. Chicksi

1 you've got a pipeline, then you have to fill it with
2 gas, and if you have an oil pipeline you have to fill
3 it with oil. So if we go ahead and build the pipeline
4 there will be more and more exploration drilling in the
5 delta and in the Beaufort Sea and if oil and gas are
6 found in the Beaufort Sea, then we will have pipelines
7 from the middle of the Beaufort Sea into the shore, into
8 the delta to join up with the main trunk pipeline.

9 So for you people that live
10 here, this is going to be a very important thing if it
11 occurs, and I am here to find out what you think about
12 it and to hear what you have to say. Abe Ookpik is
13 here to translate anything you say, so that you can
14 speak in English or in Eskimo, whatever you want to do.
15 We'll just sit around here for as long as it takes for
16 you to say whatever is on your mind.

17 We have people here from the
18 pipeline companies and from the oil and gas industry.
19 They are just here to listen to what you've got to say.
20 If you want them to say anything, or you want them to
21 answer any questions, just tell me and we'll get them
22 to speak up. But I am here to listen to you and they're
23 here to listen to you too. So I think that's enough
24 for now.

25 (ABE OOKPIK RESUMED AS INTERPRETER)

26 BOB CHICKSI, sworn:

27 THE INTERPRETER: This is Bob
28 Chicksi.

29 THE COMMISSIONER: How do you
30 spell it?

B. Chicksi

1 THE INTERPRETER: C-H-I-C-K-S-I.
2 Bob Chicksi asked if, you know, at the peak of construction
3 it will be three years of heavy working in this country
4 and there will be a lot of damage and the animals will
5 somehow be chased away, and if something should happen
6 what are we going to do after that, because we're the
7 ones that live on this land?

8 THE COMMISSIONER: That's one
9 of the things that I'm here to find out about, and I
10 know that you're concerned about that. We're looking
11 into it and that's why we're here.

12 This young lady here is taking
13 down what is said on tape so that we can have it printed
14 later and we'll remember what you've said. She didn't
15 hear what you said, but I think that the essence of
16 what Bob Chicksi said was if you build a pipeline there
17 may be heavy work for three years but after that there
18 will be no work and people will have a hard time
19 supporting their families on the land. But you just
20 carry on, Bob.

21 By the way I should just ask
22 you if you solemnly declare that everything you say is
23 the truth, the whole truth and nothing but the truth.

24 THE WITNESS: Yes.

25 THE COMMISSIONER: You can
26 record it that he's been duly sworn. By the way,
27 we'll just do this right now. Because this is a public
28 Inquiry I have to swear you in, but just looking around
29 the room I want it understood that you all solemnly
30 declare that anything you say will be the truth, the

B. Chicksi

1 whole truth and nothing but the truth. Do you want
2 to interpret that?

3 (INTERPRETER TRANSLATES)

4 THE COMMISSIONER: Everyone has
5 agreed to that so we won't have to go through the ritual
6 of swearing you in ~~one~~ at a time.

7 Do you want to add anything?

8 THE INTERPRETER: He realizes
9 that the impact will have a lot of influence on the
10 people, although they may work for a while, but the
11 reason why he's really concerned is for the future
12 generation, what will they benefit out of it and what
13 will they have in the end, because if they disturb
14 the balance of the species, whatever species, they
15 will have an unknown future to them as it is.

16 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, I should
17 say that one of the things that the Inquiry is doing is
18 studying what would happen to the caribou, the whales,
19 the seals, the other animals, birds and fish if the
20 pipeline -- gas pipeline were built and then an oil
21 pipeline, and ^{if} there were more and more wells drilled
22 in the delta and the Beaufort Sea. That's one of the
23 jobs we have to do.

24 (WITNESS ASIDE)

25 THE COMMISSIONER: WE'll begin
26 again, ladies and gentlemen, and hear from Mr. Carpenter
27 and Mr. Wolkie. I'm interested in hearing about your
28 life at North Star Harbour, because if I know something
29 about the way you're living then I will have a better
30 idea of what might happen if a pipeline were built, and

F. Wolkie

oil and gas development accelerated in the delta and the Beaufort Sea.

FRED WOLKIE, sworn:

THE INTERPRETER: Fred Wolkie

is saying that he was -- from the time he was very small he lived with his parents in this area, meaning Jim Wolkie, who is already at Tuk. The reason why they stayed around here, they were ^{about} the last ones to move out to the Tuktoyaktuk area because that's where he grew up to be a trapper-hunter in this area.

It was difficult for him to communicate at that time and when his parents moved over, he kept coming back, him and his brother, and they been around here for some time now. When his parents moved into Tuktoyaktuk area he moved there with them, but he always come back when it was time for trapping, because it's the only trade he knows, and he knows how to go out hunting in this area so he comes back and trap here and stay around here all winter, and in the springtime he goes back to Tuktoyaktuk, but he said that's not a good healthy idea too, because it seems like going back and forth ^{is} one of the big problems, you know, travelling back and forth this time of the year.

Sometimes, you know, we bring our provisions and we try and get as much as we can for the year, but then sometimes we run out and we try and stretch it out as much as we can, although we run short of provisions there's a lot of animals so we don't suffer from that result because there's a lot of seals in this

P. Wolkie

1 area, especially if we go here in the fall time and
2 we try and stretch our provisions till after trapping
3 season.

4 We used to come back here
5 because there's a lot of animals and we have no problem
6 getting them, and we always had enough to get along
7 with and we always had lots whenever we need it, but
8 just recently now since they have been doing the seismic
9 work, meaning blasting around, he notice there have been
10 some changes and one of the things that he really recog-
11 nizes is the fact that the seal doesn't normally sink
12 in the wintertime^{or} in September because of all the fat,
13 but now he finds out that when he shoot a seal it sink
14 and that's an indication that the seal hasn't had
15 enough to eat or is not healthy enough or something.
16 It have to have lots of fat to float.

17 That time when the seismic
18 crew came in the summertime around here blasting in the
19 waters here even then the very first summer after they
20 left, they found out that the seal seemed to decrease,
21 and there were quite a few dead seals along the shore
22 here that like drifted on the shore as a result of the
23 blasting. The result was that him and some other people
24 from Tuk start trapping back here, all the way from
25 Tuktoyaktuk to here, and sometimes they come here and
26 they decided that they should form some kind of an
27 organization where a group could come here so at least
28 they could have a place to buy things or buy enough
29 provisions so they would not have to go back and forth
30 to Tuktoyaktuk, as he was telling you earlier.

F. Wolkie

1 It took him quite a long time
2 to think this thing out. He's also concerned about that
3 offshore drilling in the Beaufort Sea because he knows
4 that water real good and the ice travels and the water
5 moves even in the summertime, and if there's anything
6 that shouldn't go there, he said drilling rig, because
7 he doesn't think the drilling rig don't have a chance
8 to be in that area because if the weather changed or
9 something, there will surely be some disaster.

10 He's concerned about it because
11 he's been up there in the middle of the winter, meaning
12 to say around February or January, that's when the
13 ice is its very thickest, and sometimes when the water
14 start changing or the weather, and it starts to what
15 you call, pressure up or crush against each other,
16 sometimes the ice is very thick, but when the pressure
17 comes and starts to rumble together, it makes a high
18 peak of land, high mountains, like, it goes in that way
19 because he says he's seen it very many times.

20 THE COMMISSIONER: Pressure
21 ridges?

22 THE INTERPRETER: Yes, that's
23 what it is. I don't know what you call it, some lead
24 one ice to another, eh.

25 THE COMMISSIONER: I know what
26 you mean.

27 THE WITNESS: Some ices are
28 10 or 12 feet thick out there, you know, and if the
29 ice moves in that ice condition I don't think any
30 man-made steel would stand up to that pressure.

F. Wolkie

1 So much current, probably about ten times stronger than
2 the current in the river. It would be risky to put up
3 a rig out there because it might blowout or something,
4 and once it blow out all the sea animals would be killed.
5 I don't think we should take any more chances until we
6 find out, because all the seals and animals in the
7 sea are declining, like; never used to be like that
8 before.

9 THE COMMISSIONER: Do you take
10 any polar bears here?

11 A We got about four or
12 five lately.

13 Q Right here in North Star?

14 A Yes.

15 Q The people here.

16 A The moving ice is just
17 about ten miles from here, out in the ocean. That's where
18 we hunt the bears. MR. HORNSEY:
19 one per family. /The people here have a quota of

20 THE COMMISSIONER: Maybe we could
21 have your name for the record.

22 MR. HORNSEY: Rob Hornsey.

23 THE COMMISSIONER: I should say,
24 Mr. Wolkie, that for the last two months at Inuvik we've
25 been listening to scientists who are working for the
26 Department of the Environment and the Department of
27 Fisheries, who studied what the chances of a blowout
28 would be and what would happen to the life of the
29 Beaufort Sea if a blowout did occur. So we're very con-
30 cerned about that, too. We've had these people who
31 have studied it come forward and tell us what they

F. Wolkie
J. Carpenter

1 concluded, and I'm interested in what you people think
2 because you live here and you know the sea too, maybe
3 better than some of the experts.

4 Anything you want to add at
5 this time?

6 A About the seismic work
7 too, I don't really like it when they start dynamiting
8 in those lakes there. We get fish in them, you know,
9 and they probably have killed quite a bit because every
10 few feet they make lines on lakes and dynamite crossways
11 this way, and every square acre they must have dynamite,

12 kill quite a few fish. We
13 really rely on these fish in the lakes because that's
14 the only source of food we get, you know. That's what
15 happened to this area one time, I guess quite a while
16 ago, but we never said nothing.

17 (WITNESS ASIDE)

18
19 JONAH CARPENTER, sworn:

20 THE INTERPRETER: Jonah Carpen-
21 ter says that the reason they are coming back here is
22 that nobody has known this area for a long time and
23 it always has lots to offer in terms of animals,
24 hunting and so on, and the reason why there is a lot
25 of ancestors or whoever was here before at the time
26 who used to live off this land, it was very good to
27 them. Now he said they trying to get back here from
28 Tuktoyaktuk with some provisions so they could have
29 a place to buy and sell, and he said it took him quite
30 a long time to plan this, but now that they're here

J. Carpenter

1 they're beginning to like it because it's where they
2 know best where there's lots of animals and he knows
3 that from the time he could remember.

4 He's also concerned about this
5 place because it's got a lot of potential, it's got a
6 lot of food in this area, a lot of animals that they
7 require to get, because of Tuktoyaktuk, it seems like
8 it's different here from Tuk because even the animals
9 and fishes are completely different because he said that
10 in Tuktoyaktuk there's been a lot of people, the Inuit
11 have lived there for quite a long time; there's more
12 and more white people coming in from down south, and
13 coming in without, you know, without real concern.
14 Then he said their plan here, the oil companies are
15 looking for ^{this} right now so they could do exactly the
16 same thing as they did to Tuktoyaktuk area, the animals
17 won't be around and ^{will} be further and further away, and
18 he's quite concerned about that.

19 Just because if some kind of
20 an incident were, it would outbalance some sort of
21 species and then he said we will suffer. He also
22 concern that he never been to any kind of school or
23 any kind of education or anything, what chances will
24 they get to go in to work in industry rather than
25 being just, you know, to make enough money so they
26 can provide their home, they cannot be in any kind of
27 work field because they have to have money just as much
28 as the others. If they don't get any kind of ^{right jobs} / they
29 just sort of don't exist, as well as they do now.

30 He's really concerned about

J. Carpenter
Mrs. D. Carpenter

1 this because they seem to come in here and they bring
2 their own men in, do their own work, and they're not
3 concerned about us. Although we don't have no education
4 that's one thing we don't have, like schooling, and that
5 would be one stroke against us and the chances of getting
6 any kind of jobs, we won't be able because we're
7 illiterate. We cannot make it their way, but they're
8 sure to come here and bring their own people and we'll
9 have no opportunity to participate because there's many
10 of us who don't have any schooling whatsoever.

11 There is some people here who
12 have different ideas, different thoughts, maybe they
13 should come into this.

14 (WITNESS ASIDE)

15 THE COMMISSIONER: Sure. Well,
16 anyone else who wants to talk, please feel free to do
17 so.

18
19 MRS. DOLLY CARPENTER, sworn:

20 THE INTERPRETER: This is Dolly
21 Jonah's wife.
22 Carpenter. She is concerned -- she says she has been
23 raised in this area too, and she knows this place.
24 Nobody has ever suffered before from lack of animals or
25 fur or anything when they're around, and she said that
26 seeing an impact or the people coming in from down
27 south change a great deal, she can see more of that
28 in this area than you did when she was young. At that
29 time there was many around here too.

30 But she said there's no way
we could stop them to come. If they want to come, they

Mrs. D. Carpenter
G. Anaviak

bring a bigpack , so to speak, then we can't do
nothing about it. But we are concerned about the
land because we want our generation who are not here
to have the opportunity of what we have seen and what
we know, that it was their land, and it was our land,
and she think that maybe they should slow down coming up
this way because it's really too fast.

She think that if the people
themselves, the Inuit themselves got together to really
work hard that all this development should slow down,
it's the best thing for them because they're not in a
rush like the people coming in here and rushing things,
because this is their country, there's no need to
try and change it, it's their livelihood.

(WITNESS ASIDE)

THE COMMISSIONER: While you're
considering whether you want to say anything and you
want to come over here, we'll throw these two guys
out of that bench.

(LAUGHTER)

GORDON ANAVIAK, sworn:

THE INTERPRETER: Gordon Anaviak
Fred's
is referring to / statement saying that Fred explained
to you that ice is very thick at this time of the year
and when it starts to break up or starts to pressure,
you can't -- it seems you can't see anything that's
not rough, as far as the eye can see because the pressure
is coming ⁱⁿ and the ice is very thick. He's concerned
about if the drilling rigs had been set up there and

G. Anaviak
A. Kimaksana

1 had some kind of a blowout, it won't be that hard
2 to clean the top at the ice surface level, I guess,
3 as far as you could see; but he's concerned about the
4 bottom of the ice where he knows that the pressure
5 ice works both ways. The bottom of it is very rough
6 and if the blowout comes there it will be oil caught
7 in between those pressure ice. It will be difficult
8 to understand how can they clean it out because he
9 cannot vision that they could clean it all out.

10 He's concerned about if once
11 that water is unpredictable, and the current could
12 go any direction, not only one way or back, but all go
13 in every direction at certain times of the year, and
14 if some blowout should happen in the Beaufort Sea area
15 although they may have the modern type of cleaning things,
16 it may -- the current travels very fast in some places
17 and it may not be proper because by the time they catch
18 onto it it will be quite a long ways from where the
19 blowout is.

20 That's all he has to say at
21 this time.

22 (WITNESS ASIDE)

23
24 ANDY KIMAKSANA, sworn:

25 THE WITNESS: I'd like to talk
26 just a little speech, not too long. I think about that
27 pipeline that they're going to build up, if it happened
28 to have a blowout they're going to be harming the
29 animals in the sea like fish and seals and things like
30

A. Kimaksana

1 that, and if the fishes and seals are harmed by
2 the gas or oil or things like that, then they're
3 going to come down to polar bears and there's
4 a shortage of food and things like that, not only animals
5 will have a shortage of food but also the people that
6 live up here, like the natives that been living up here
7 for many years and they don't have education and
8 school. I think there is something that we got to
9 really think about because we're not only talking about
10 the pipeline, we're also talking about the people's
11 lives.

12 I think the people's lives
13 is more important than pipeline or the money and things
14 like that. I'd rather see native peoples get all their
15 rights they speak of or something like that. I'm very
16 concerned about these things because there's a lot of
17 people that are not educated and if the pipeline should
18 come up you've got to be well-educated, like you get to
19 know how to do
/some welding or things like that, driving big trucks,
20 cats or cranes or things like that.

21 On the other hand it's good
22 to see the pipeline come up but what about the people
23 that live off the land up here? There's a lot of
24 young people today they are willing to work, if jobs
25 come up, like myself. I won't have too much problem of
26 getting a job and yet in the back of my mind still yet
27 the people that live up here, the older people are the
28 ones that should maybe speak up and talk about their
29 life, like at the meetings perhaps.

30 That's about all I've got to

A. Kimaksana

S. Wolkie

1 say.

2 (WITNESS ASIDE)

3 THE COMMISSIONER: Does anyone
 4 else wish to say anything?

5
 6 SANDY WOLKIE, sworn:

7 THE INTERPRETER: This is
 8 Sandy Wolkie.

9 I don't know
 10 what really to say but I will tell you something about
 11 Baillie Island area because I know that land from the
 12 time I was fairly young yet.

13 He is concerned about the
 14 drilling offshore maybe in the ocean, but it may be
 15 disaster for sure, he thinks.

16 At one time I found out myself
 17 by my own experience I was chasing a polar bear along
 18 the ridges and I had to jump from one ridge to another
 19 because they were like huge mountains in comparison to
 20 that area, and I found out that although I got among
 21 those pressure ridges, it's way^{out}/and he said he knows
 22 it's very deep, but in the goudges from that pressure
 23 it was bringing some mud up and he saw some earth on
 24 top of the pressure ridge that he said was almost
 25 unbelievable because it was in the deep water.

26 He said that if they have like
 27 if they build a pipeline from the Beaufort Sea to the
 28 mainland, if that type of pressurized start to build
 29 up he thinks that no matter how much protection of no
 30 matter how well you put it in, it will have some

S. Wolkie

effect on the pipeline because of the ice and the
 goudges that it worked with, of taking mud from the
 bottom he said is something that we haven't studied yet.

He said that not very many, that
 even the scientists or whoever is studying that area
 he think that they haven't done enough studies or don't
 know enough about it because he said when he was out
 there he still could -- the pressure ice was so heavy
 that it was just like mountains, as it were. He said
 that's just the surface part. What about the bottom part?
 He said the ice, he knows that the large percentage of
 ice is in the bottom and he says that when he see this
 mud coming up from the deep water he's really concerned
 because nobody really has studied it or made any true
 look at it. But he saw it himself in his own experience.
 He said that he's seen it with his own eyes and he
 think that if they can do that goudging way out down
 deep, he said there must be some pressure must be some-
 where heavy or strong pressure must be somewhere in orde
 to develop this type of mud, because of the rolling, I
 guess it start to build up pressure, the ice starts to
 build up pressure.

He saw some thickness of the
 of there, including
 ice maybe as thick as here come out/when the pressure
 comes in, it's not just thin ice, he said it's all heavy
 ice.

He's concerned about it because
 he knows that nobody really knows anything about that
 pressure ridge. It's real strange to see it, and he
 said he thinks if they build a pipeline anywhere in the

S. Walkie

and
Beaufort Sea/this type of thing should happen to
occur there's bound to be some damage/^{or disaster}within that time.

He said one time he also seen a seismic crew working out of Baillie Island and they were going out towards the ice out towards the ocean and he happened to be travelling beside them, and he was driving dogs and his dogs were alarmed by something they smelled. So he just let them go and the next thing he know they stopped and dug a place out, and a seal has a kind of a place to get up in the -- when it comes to sit on the ice, and it was dead, and he thinks that it was from the blasting or something that they chemically put in there, he doesn't really know but he thinks this probably happens quite often when they do this type of work.

If he can find some incident like that where a seal is dead on his own sitting area, there must be many incidents where they also had effect on the seals because when they blast they blast not too far apart. He's sure that there must be some others that we have not known or have not seen.

He said I remember also I
followed/^{their}tracks after they've gone through, seismic crew or seismic line and they go through the lakes and they go in the lake and blast/^{with}dynamite, and he said sure enough, there's got to be some damage to the wildlife, or the fish in the lakes. He says no way you can't say they're not killing fish. Just like they do it purposely, just like as if they were doing it purposely, it seemed like they hit the best fish lakes

that the people know from years and they do this, you know, without asking ^{nothing} they just go in there and blast away ⁱⁿ the best fish lakes.

He also has seen some strange -- something strange about the caribou too, they don't follow ^{or go} near the seismic line because they go on the side of the seismic line, it seem like they were somehow they don't associate with the seismic line, the caribou, and he think maybe the caribou got frightened from the people who work in that area.

He said the blasting, you could hear it a long distance, you can hear that blasting, and he said surely enough when you hear that kind of noise the caribou would never go near because he knows the caribou are not like anything else, you know, they can't go near anything like that. It's not their style. But he himself heard the blasting a long ways and ^{surely} it drives caribou away, he said.

He said that quite a while back, he can't remember what year it was, but he knows that while they were -- after they'd moved to Tuktoyaktuk when he came back this is when real activity was going on in here, and he says he doesn't think the Tuk people knew then, and he ^{doesn't} think that many people knew about this exploration going on here because they weren't in this area at that time, and he found out when he came back in this area. If they continue to explore this area with exploration he said that I'm concerned about the animals, the ones that are really suffering would be the ones that are out in the ocean, because

S. Wolkie

1 the seals are very sensitive^{to noise} and they will probably
2 continue to kill some more. If they allow them to do
3 that he says he doesn't know what's the future for them.

4 Probably you people don't know
5 but I know a seal are very curious animal, even you go
6 out in a boat they go around the boat, you know, being
7 something strange to them and they go and take a look at
8 it to see what it's there for. He knows not just one
9 seal, but many seals, sometimes they're attracted to a
10 boat, come around and see what it's all about. Then if
11 they're blasting and this type of thing, surely, he
12 said, there must be some killed right there.

13 It was just a couple of years
14 ago where they had some incidents where Frank Broderick
15 has a supply ship that supplies all the communities in
16 the Western Arctic District, and he was travelling and
17 he saw seven dead seals in one place while the seismic
18 was going. He said not only that, he said it's not
19 just a coincidence, but he said there must be some others
20 ^{are not recorded or} that/haven't been seen when the blasting goes on like
21 that, they kill the seals.

22 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you.

23 (WITNESS ASIDE)

24 THE COMMISSIONER: Does anyone
25 else wish to say anything? Perhaps you can just tell
26 me how many families are here, how many people are here
27 altogether?

MR. CHICKSI: How many families
28 are here? About 18 people here.

29 THE COMMISSIONER: Let me say
30 that it's been helpful to me to be here to listen to

1 what you had to say. You're the people that live here
2 and it's your future that we ought to be most concerned
3 about. The job I have is to talk to the people who
4 live here in the north and then to tell the government
5 what I think will happen if they build a pipeline and if
6 oil and gas exploration development expands all
7 over the delta and into the Beaufort Sea, and after
8 I've been to see the rest of the people who live here
9 in the north, I'll make my report to the government.
10 That will be later in the year. When I do that you will,
11 I'm sure, hear all about it.

12 All these people with me,
13 because the broadcast is from the C.B.C., you know,
14 broadcasts to all the people of the north each night
15 in English and the native languages about what has
16 been said at the Inquiry, and some of these people came
17 from Southern Canada to tell people who live in the
18 big cities in Southern Canada what is going on up here
19 and what you think about the pipeline, and what it
20 will bring.

21 So I want to thank Bob Chicksi
22 and his wife for letting us use their house for this
23 meeting, and thank them for the coffee and the bannock.
24 I think I should wish you people here in North Star
25 Harbour the best of luck with your progress here.

26 We'll adjourn the meeting then
27 and thank you all very much for coming.

28 (PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED TO MARCH 8, 1976)
29
30

347

M835

vol.43

Community

AUTHOR

Canada.National Energy Board

TITLE

Mackenzie Valley Pipeline-
Inquiry

DATE REC'D

RECORDED

347
M835
vol.43
Community

MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRY

IN THE MATTER OF APPLICATIONS BY EACH OF

- (a) CANADIAN ARCTIC GAS PIPELINE LIMITED FOR A
RIGHT-OF-WAY THAT MIGHT BE GRANTED ACROSS
CROWN LANDS WITHIN THE YUKON TERRITORY AND
THE NORTHWEST TERRITORIES, and
 - (b) FOOTHILLS PIPE LINES LTD. FOR A RIGHT-OF-WAY
THAT MIGHT BE GRANTED ACROSS CROWN LANDS
WITHIN THE NORTHWEST TERRITORIES
- FOR THE PURPOSE OF A PROPOSED MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE

and

IN THE MATTER OF THE SOCIAL, ENVIRONMENTAL AND
ECONOMIC IMPACT REGIONALLY OF THE CONSTRUCTION,
OPERATION AND SUBSEQUENT ABANDONMENT OF THE ABOVE
PROPOSED PIPELINE

(Before the Honourable Mr. Justice Berger, Commissioner)

Tuktoyaktuk, N.W.T.

March 8, 1976

and

March 9, 1976

PROCEEDINGS AT COMMUNITY HEARINGS

Volume 44



3 1761 11468703 1